

SoTa rusTavel is saxel mwifo universiteti  
ganaTI ebisa da mecnierebaTa fakul teti  
evropeistikis departamenti

**nino samize**

**absolutur konstrukciaTa I ingvosemiotikuri da  
stil isturi Taviseburebani ingl isurenovan mxatvrul  
naratiul teqstSi**

filol ogiis doqtoris akademiuri xarisxis mosapovebl ad  
warmodgenili

**d i s e r t a c i a**

special obiT: 10.02.04 – germanikul i enaTmecniereba (angl istika)

samecnieroxel mZRvaneli: **nino kirvalize**  
filol ogiis mecnierebaTa doqtori, profesori

batumi 2012

## Si naar si

<b>Sesaval i</b> .....	5
------------------------	---

### **Tavi I. absol ut ur konst ruqciaTa I ingvosemi ot i kur i kvl evis Teori ul i wanamZRvr ebi**

§ 1. absol utur konst ruqciaTa I ingvisturi statusis gansazRvra .....	13
§ 2. predikaci is, predikatul obis da propozici is cnebebi Tanamedrove I ingvistur I iteraturaSi .....	19
§ 3. absol utur konst ruqciaTa struqturul i tipebi Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi .....	22
§ 4. sintaqsur i sinonimia da absol uturi konst ruqciebi .....	26
<b>pirvel i Tavis daskvnebi</b> .....	35

### **Tavi II. absol ut ur konst ruqciaTa I ogi kur - semant i kur i t i pol ogi a ingl isur enovan nar at i ul t eqst Si**

§ 1. absol utur konst ruqciaTa semantikuri kvl evis meTodol ogiuri safuZveli .....	40
---	----

### **nawil i I. maxasiaTeb l uri absol uturi konst ruqciebi da maTi I ogi kur-semantikuri tipebi**

§ 1. winaswari Seni Svnebi .....	47
§ 2. eqstensional uri absol uturi konst ruqciebis struqturul -semantikuri tipebi .....	48
2.1. eqstensional uri absol uturi konst ruqciebi subieqtis I okaciuri determinaci iT .....	48
2.2. eqstensional uri absol uturi konst ruqciebi subieqtis deskripciul i determinaci iT .....	53

2.2.1.	deskripciu i absol uturi konstruqciebi	
	aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaci iT -----	53
2.2.2.	deskripciu i absol uturi konstruqciebi	
	Tvisobrivi predikaci iT -----	56
§ 3.	intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi da maTi	
	struqturul -semantikuri tipebi -----	60
3.1.	intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi	
	aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaci iT -----	62
3.2.	intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi	
	Tvisobrivi predikaci iT -----	64
3.3.	intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi	
	egzistencial uri predikaci iT -----	66

## **nawil i II. xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebi da maTi I ogikur-semantikuri tipebi**

§ 1.	winaswari Seni Svnebi -----	69
§ 2.	xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebi agensuri	
	subieqtiT da maTi struqturul -semantikuri Taviseburebani	70
§ 3.	fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi da maTi	
	struqturul -semantikuri tipebi -----	77
3.1.	fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional uri	
	predikaci iT -----	78
3.2.	fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi Tvisobrivi	
	predikaci iT -----	80
	<b>meore Tavis daskvnebi</b> -----	82

## **Tavi III. absol ut ur konstruqciaTa rol i teqstis informaciul -komunikaci ur ganvrcobaSi**

§ 1.	teqstis informaciul i ganvrcoba da misi	
	model irebis probl ema -----	87

§ 2. maxasiaTebi ur absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionireba	
teqstis informaciul ganvrcobaSi da misi model ebi -----	95
§ 3. xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionireba	
teqstis informaciul ganvrcobaSi da misi model ebi -----	104
<b>mesame Tavis daskvnebi</b> -----	109

**Tavi IV. absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis  
stil isturi aspekti ingl isurenovan  
M mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi**

§ 1. sintaqsuris stil istika, rogorc avtoris komunikaciuri	
kompetenciis da strategiis gamoxatuleba -----	112
§ 2. absol uturi konstruqciebi, rogorc avtoris esTetur-	
Semecnebiti modal obis gamomxatveli sintaqsur-stil isturi	
saSual eba -----	126
§ 3. absol uturi konstruqciebis funqcionireba damoukidebeli	
winadadebis saxiT da maTi stil isturi daniSnuleba -----	130
a) emociur-Sefasebiti modal oba -----	130
b) avtoriseuli kogniciis emociur-eqspressiuli oba -----	132
§ 4. absol uturi konstruqciebis roli winadadebis	
teqstadqmnadobaSi da maTi stil isturi daniSnuleba -----	135
a) maxasiaTebi ur absol utur konstruqciaTa roli	
winadadebis teqstadqmnadobaSi da maTi stil isturi	
Taviseburebebi -----	135
b) xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa roli	
winadadebis teqstadqmnadobaSi da maTi stil isturi	
Taviseburebebi -----	138
<b>meoTxe Tavis daskvnebi</b> -----	142

<b>daskvnebi</b> -----	147
<b>reziume ingl isurenaze</b> -----	162
<b>gamoyenebuli samecni ero literatura</b> -----	185
<b>mxatvrul wyar oTa nusxa</b> -----	197

## Sesaval i

**Temis aq̄tual uroba da siaxl e.** Tanamedrove ingl isurenovani mxatvrul i naratiul i teq̄stis Janrobriv-stil isturi Tvisobriobis erT-erT l ingvistur maxasiaTebel s warmoadgens e.w. absol uturi konstruq̄ciebis uxvi gamoyeneba, rac Txrobas ganumeorebel individual urobas, eq̄spresiul obasa da emociurobas sZens. empiriul i masal is anal izi aseve Tval naTl iv warmoaCens am konstruq̄ciaTa rol s teq̄stisq̄mnadobaSi, radganac, l ingvosemiotikuri specifiurobi dan gamomdinare, SesaZl ebel ia maTi Tanmimdevrul i, mraval j eradi gamoyeneba erTi winadadebis fargl ebSi, ris Sedegadac iqmneba Tematurad daxurul i msjel obaTa jaWvi anu mikroteq̄sti, romel ic stil isturad aris markirebul i sintaq̄suri paral el izmiT. Tval saCi-noebisaTvis moviyvanT mikroteq̄sts, romel Sic Txroba swored xsenebul i konstruq̄ciebiT aris ganxorciel ebul i:

“That purpose was accomplished. It should have been allowed to run down and then stop, (1) **the driver asleep at the wheel**, (2) **the passengers sitting docilely with their mouths wide open waiting for their bus to fly away**, (3) **the estate left unfinished**, (4) **the shops shuttered and overrun with rats**, (5) **the unmilked cows lowing in agony with swollen udders**, (6) **the dogs and cats running wild and bloody-mouthed.**”

(Braine J., “Room at the Top”, pp. 241-242)

miuxedavad amisa, special ur l iteraturaSi dRemde absol uturi konstruq̄ciebis ganxil va Semoifargl eba mxol od maTi gramatikul i, ufro zustad ki, sintaq̄suri funq̄ciebis dadgeniT winadadebaSi. es ki imas niSnavs, rom yuradRebis miRma rCeba probl emaTa mTel i speq̄tri, romel ic naSromis aq̄tual urobas ganapirobebs.

1. angl istikaSi dRemde daudgenel ia absol utur konstruq̄ciaTa l ingvisturi statusi, radganac, specifiuri agebul ebis gamo, zogi mecnieri maT ganxil avs rogorc si tyvaTSeTanxmebas, Sesabamisad ki \_ winadadebis sintaq̄suri struqturis rTul adverbial ur wevrs (Leech 1989; Maclin 2004;

Blokh 1983; Kaushanskaya, Kovner et al 1963; Ganshina & Vasilevskaya 1964; Gordon E.M., Krilova 1973; Бескровная 1974; Блиндус 1975; Венгерова 1965; Гордон 1960; ), zogi \_ rogorc rTul qvewyobil winadadebaSi Semaval damokidebul winadadebas (Есперсен 1958: 230; Curme 1961: 211; Greenbaum & Quirk 1991: 327; Biber, Conrad & Leech 2003; Волкова 1970); месnierТа мсire nawil i ki am konstruqciebs damouki debel winadadebad mi iCnevs (Poutsma 1929: 255; Onions 1932: 249; Scheurweghs 1997; Tallerman 1998; Комиссарова 1982; Сазонова 1990; Кулагин 1974; Туранский 1968 da sxv.).

bunebrivia, ibadeba kiTxva, Tu riTia ganpirobebul i azrTa aseTi sxvadasxvaoba. mi gvaCnia, rom winadadebi sagan gansxva-vebiT, absol utur konstruqcias ar SeuZl ia ganxorciel os damouki debel i sametyvel o komunikaciuri erTeul is funqcia im umTavresi mizezis gamo, rom mis struqturaSi ar figurirebs zmnuri Semasmenel i; meore mxriv, aseve dauSvebel ia absol uturi konstruqciis gaTanabreba sityvaTSeTanxmebasTan, radganac mas propoziciul i struqtura da misi Sesabamisi intonaciuri gaformeba aqvs.

2. srul iad Seuswavl el ia am konstruqciaTa nominaciuri aspekti, rac, Cveni azriT, garkveul diferencirebas eqvemdebareba. vvaraudobT, rom absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobrivi-ogikuri Sinaarsis gaTval iswinebiT SesaZl ebel ia gamovl e-nil da ganzogadebul iqnes is struqturul -semantikuri parametrebi, romel Ta mixedviTac SesaZl ebel ia maTi nomina-ciuri tipol ogiis ganxorciel eba.
3. dasadgenia absol utur konstruqciaTa specifiuri roli winadadebis teqstadqm nadobis procesSi, ris Sedegadac iqmneba pol i propoziciul i struqturis mqone winadadeba- mikroteqsti, romel ic sintaqsur-semantikuri asimetriul obiT xasiaTdeba.

4. gamosakvl evia aseve absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis Taviseburebani teqstis komunikaciur-informaciul ganvrcoba-Si. varaudobT, rom arsebobs garkveuli urTierTganpiro-bebuloba maT nominaciur tipebsa da teqstis informaciuli modelirebis tipebs Soris.
5. da bolos sruliad Seuswavelia am konstruqciaTa teqstSi funqcionirebis stilisturi aspeqti, rac Tavismxriv dakavSirebulia iseT pragmatikul faqtorebTan, rogoric aris avtoris esTetur-Semecnebiti subieqturi modusi da misi komunikaciuri strategia. aqedan gamomdinare, dasadgenia, Tu raSi mdgomareobs es strategia, ra stilisturi datvirTva aqvs absol utur konstruqciebs mxatvrul teqstSi. migvaCnia, rom avtoriseuli modusi gamoxatul ebas hpovebs ara marto teqstis saerto SinaarsSi, personaJebis saxeebis Seqmnasa da nawarmoe-bis arqiteqtonikaSi, aramed mis stilisturad markirebul sintaqsur struqturaciaSic, romelic, Cveni azrit, erT-erT qmediT faqtors warmoadgens naratiuli Janris teqstSi.

Lingvisturi azrovnebis ganvitarebis Tanamedrove etapze ukve Sesazlebeli xdeba absol utur konstruqciaTa zemoarinsuli rakursiT kvele **interparadigmuli metodologiis** gamoyenebit, rac itvaliswinebs maT ganxilvas lingvosemiotikur WritSi. sadiertacio naSromSi absol utur konstruqciaTa Semcveli winadadebebis lingvosemiotikur interpretacias teqstSi vaxorciel ebT sistemur-struqturuli, kognitur-semantikuri da antropocentristul-komunikaciuri paradigmebis WritSi, rac safuzvels izleve warmocenil da ganzogadebul iqnes rogorc absol utur konstruqciaTa semantikuri, sintaktikuri da teqstiswarmomqmneli Taviseburebebi, aseve is pragmatikuli faqtorebi Tavisi ilokuciuri da emociureqspresiuli aspeqtebit, romlebic ganpirobeben am verbalur erTeulTa funqciur-stilistur daniSnul ebas mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi.

aqedan gamomdinare, **naSromis mizans** warmoadgens absol utur konstruqciaTa integrirebul i kvl eva samganzomil ebiani semiotikuri model iT maTi semantikuri, sintaqtikuri da pragmatikul i aspeqtibus sinTezirebis gziT, ris safuZvel zec etapobrivad gadaWriil ia Semdegi **konkretul i amocanebi**:

- a) dadgenil ia absol utur konstruqciaTa specifiuri niSnobrivi statusi da gansazRvrul ia maTi adgil i enobrivrTeul Ta ierarqiul struqturaSi;
- b) ganxorciel ebul ia am konstruqciaTa nominaciuri aspeqtis kvl eva maTi logikur-semantikuri tipebisa da qvetipebis dadgenis mizniT, romel Ta erTobl iobac maTive sagnobrivil ogikuri SinaarsiT ganpirobebul cnebiT sistemas qmnis;
- g) absol utur konstruqciaTa TiToeul i nominaciuri tipis niSnobrivi Taviseburebebis gaTval iswinebiT, gamovl enil ia maTi roli winadadebis teqstadqmnadobaSi. miRebul i Sedegebis ganzogadebis safuZvel ze ki SemuSavebul ia am konstruqciaTa Semcveli pol ipropoziciul i winadadebamikroteqstis struq-turul -semantikuri model ebi;
- d) gamokvl eul ia absol utur konstruqciaTa roli winadadebis funqciur perspeqtivaSi, ris Sedegadac vl indeba teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcobis model ebi, romel Sic real izebas hpovebs winadadebis teqstadqmnadobis procesi.
- e) avtoris subieqturi modusis, misi komunikaciuri intenciis, kompetenciisa da strategiis gaTval iswinebiT, Seswavl il ia da ganzogadebul i absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis stil isturi Taviseburebebi mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi, rac mis Janrobriv-stil istur tipobriobas qmnis.

**naSromis mecnierul i siaxle da Teoriul i Rirebul eba** gani sazRvr eba imiT, rom zemoxsenebul i probl emebis kvl eva Cvens mier SemuSavebul i meTodol ogi iT da miRebul i SedegebiT SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs Sevqmnat iseTi Teoria, romel ic srul ad warmoaCens absol utur



konstrukciaTa specifiur niSnobriv Taviseburebebs da im unikal ur  
rol s, rasac isini asrul eben rogorc teqstisqmnadobis procesis  
sxvadasxva ganzomil ebebSi, aseve avtoris esTetur-kognituri  
subieqturi modusis da komunikaciuri intenciis strategiul  
real izebaSi. vime dovnebT, rom amiT Cveni sadoqtoro disertacia  
garkveul wvl il s Seitans ingl isuri enis zogadi Teoriis  
srul yofaSi.

**Disertaciis praqtikul i daniSnul eba** mdgomareobs imaSi, rom igi  
Seicavs saintereso masal as rogorc ingl isuri enis swavl ebisaTvis,  
aseve iseTi Teoriul i discipl inebisaTvis, rogorc aris ingl isuri  
enis Teoriul i gramatika, stil istika da teqstis interpretacia.  
amavdroul ad, igive masal a da Teoriul i ganzogadebebi mniSvnel ovan  
daxmarebas gauvevs profesional mTargmnel ebs ingl isuri enis am  
rTul i konstuqciebis qarTul enaze adekvatur TargmnaSi.

**Kvl evis Sedegad vamtkicebT sadisertacio naSromis amosaval  
debul ebas,** rom absol uturi konstrukciebi warmoadgenen  
nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enis Sedegad warmoqmnil  
konstruktebs, roml ebSic zmnis piriani formiT gamoxatul Semasmenel s  
dakargul i aqvs modal ur-temporal uri maxasiaTebl ebi da maTTan  
erTad komunikaciuri avtonomiuroba, anu informaciis damoukidebl ad  
gadmocemis unari, ris gamoc isini sintaqsur ierarqiaSi erTi  
safexuriT dabl a iweven da winadadebis rTul i adverbial uri wevris  
rangSi gadadian, radganac inarCuneben propoziciul subieqtur-  
predikatul struqturas misi Sesabamisi intonaciuri gaformebiT.  
ramdenadac l ingvistur l iteraturaSi propoziciis cnebas ganixil aven  
rogorc eqstral ingvisturi xdomil ebis ikonistur semantikur kon-  
stantas, romelic invariantad gvevl ineba referentul i situaciis  
enobriv gaformebis variantul obis dros, imdenad migvaCnia, rom  
absol uturi konstrukciebi warmoadgenen specifiur konstruktebs,  
roml ebic enobriv niSanTa ierarqiul sistemaSi Sual edur adgil s  
ikaveben winadadebasa da sityvaTSeTanxmehis doneebS Soris. niSnobriv  
specifiurobi dan gamomdinare, absol utur konstrukciebs SeswevT  
unari, mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi monawil eoba miRon winadadebis

teqstad-qmnadobis procesSi an gamotani l i qnan damouki debel i winadadebebis saxiT avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis Sesabamisad.

Cveni azrit, absoluturi konstruqciebis aseTi funqciuri specifiu-roba ganpirobebul ia imiT, rom maTSi, diqtal ur (faqtobriv) informaciasTan erTad, real izdeba gamonaTqvamis il okuciuri funqcia anu avtoris komunikaciuri intencia da misi subieqturi modusis esTetur-kognituri aspeqtis emociuroba da aqsiol ogiuroba (SefasebiToba), vinaidan empiriul i masal is anal izi gviCvenebs, rom erTi da igive azris verbal izaciis variantul obis dros, swored nominal izacia matebs winadadebas emociur Seferil obas da eqspresiul obas, rac Txrobas stil isturad markirebul s xdis.

**sakvl ev masal ad** aRebul i gvaqvs me-20 saukunis ingl isel i da amerikel i mwerl ebis mxatvrul i naratiul i Janris teqstebi. kvl evis interparadig-mul i meTodol ogia ganpirobebs rogorc sakuTriv l ingvisturi **meTodebis** (komponenturi, transformaciul i, struqturul -sintaqsuri da informa-ciul -komunikaciuri model irebis), ise teqstis interpretaciis konteq-stur-semantikuri anal izis gamoyenebas.

**naSromis struqtura** ganpirobebul ia kvl evis miznebiT da konkretul i amocanebiT. igi Sedgeba Sedgeba Sesavl is, oTxi Tavisa da daskvniTi nawil isagan.

**Sesaval Si** dasabuTebul ia sakvl evi Temis aqtual uroba da siaxl e, gansazRvrul ia kvl evis miznebi da konkretul i amocanebi, xazgasmul ia misi Teoriul i da praqtikul i Rirebul eba. aqvea Camoyal ibebul i kvl evis interparadigmul i meTodol ogiis ganxorciel ebis gzebi samganzomil ebiani l ingvosemiotikuri anal izis konkretul i meTodebis gamoyenebiT.

**pirvel TavSi** \_ "absolutur konstruqciaTa l ingvosemiotikuri kvl evis Teoriul i wanamZRvrebi " \_ SemuSavebul ia kvl evis konceptual uri aparati, roml is gamoyenebiTac dadgenil ia am enobrivrTeul Ta niS-nobrivi statusi. amasTan dakavSirebiT, kritikul ad aris ganzogadebul i probl emis irgl iv arsebul i l ingvisturi koncefciebi, ganxil ul ia predikatul obis da predikaciis cnebebi, propoziciis cneba da misi konfiguracia, nominal izacia da sintaqsuri sinonimia,

gamovl enil ia absol utur konstruqciaTa sintaqsur-semantikuri asimetriul oba da maTi Semcvel i winadadebis poli propoziciul oba. ganxil ul ia aseve absol utur konstruqciaTa struqturul i tipebi.

**disertaciis meore Tavi,** roml is saTauria "absol utur konstruqciaTa logikur-semantikuri tipologia ingl isurenovan naratiul teqstSi", eZRvneba absol utur konstruqciaTa nominaciuri aspektis kvl evas, romel ic xorciel deba konteineri winadadebis konteqstSi mis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvsa da absol utur konstruqcias Soris arsebul i semantikuri kavSiris dadgenis da ganzogadebis gziT. Ees SesaZl ebl obas izl eva, gamovl enil iqnas is struqturul -semantikuri parametrebi, romel sac am konstruqciebis logikur-semantikuri anu nominaciuri tipologia efuZneba. empiriul i masal is konteqstur-semanti-kuri da komponenturi anal izis Sedegad dgindeba TiToeul i nominaciuri tipis struqturul -semantikuri Taviseburebebi, rac ganpirobebul ia maTSi asaxul i referentul i eqstral ingvisturi situaciis an xdomil ebis Tvisobrivi mraval fero vnebi T.

**mesame TavSi,** "absol utur konstruqciaTa roli teqstis informaciul -komunikaciur ganvrcobaSi", am enobrivi erTeul Ta kvl eva gadadis teqstis doneze, ramdenadac igi eTmoba maTi funqcionirebis Taviseburebebis gamovl enas winadadebis teqstadqmnadobis procesSi. pirvel rigSi dazustebul ia, rom mocemul TavSi termini "teqsti" gamoiyeneba mikro-teqstis cnebiTi SinaarsiT, rogorc Tematurad urTierTdakavSirebul winadadebebaTa (Cvens SemTxvevaSi, absol utur konstruqciaTa \_ n.s.) Tanmimdevroba, romel ic daxurul jaWvs qmnis. absol utur konstruqciaTa informaciul i funqcionirebis kvl eva teqstSi ganxorciel ebul ia praRis lingvisturi skol is mier SemuSavebul Teoriebze dayrdnobiT. kvl evis Sedegad warmoceni l ia, rom arsebobs garkveul i kanonzomiereba absol utur konstruqciaTa Cvens mier dadgenil logikur-semantikur tipebsa da teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcobis model ebs Soris, roml ebic lingvistur universal i ebs warmoadgenen.

**meoTxe Tavi,** "absol utur konstruqciaTa funqci onirebis stil isturi Taviseburebebi mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi", I ogikurad kravs ganxorciel ebul kvl evas. aRniSnul TavSi absol utur konstruqciaTa stil isturi aspektis kvl eva ganxorciel ebul ia anTropocentristul -komunikaciuri paradigmis Wriil Si, radganac igi uSual od aris dakavSirebul i iseT pragmatikul faqtorebTan, rogoric aris avtoris subieqturi modusi, misi komunikaciuri kompetencia da strategia, romelic gamovl inebas hpovebs mis esTetur-kognitur aqtivobasa da komunikaciuri intenciis (il okuciuri funqciis) verbal izaciaSi. kvl evis Sedegad warmoceni lia absol utur konstruqciaTa roli naratiul i teqstis stil isturad markirebul sintaqsur struqturaciaSi. kerZod gamovl eni-l ia, rom arsebobs garkveul i urTierTkavSiri da urTierTganpiro-bebul oba am konstruqciaTa Cvens mier dadgenil I ogikur-semantikur tipebsa da maT funqciur-stil istur daniSnul ebas Soris, rac Txrobas, erTi mxriv, dinamiurobasa da statikurobas aniWebs, xolo meore mxriv, emociurobasa da eqspreziul obas sZens.

**disertaciis daskvniT nawil Si** Camoyal ibebul ia kvl evis Semaj amebel i Teoriul i ganzogadebebi.

## Tavi I

### Absol utur konstruqciaTa I ingvosemi otikuri kvl evi s Teoriul i wanamZRv r ebi

#### A

### § 1. absol utur konstruqciaTa I ingvisturi statusis gansazRvra

Tanamedrove ingl isurenovani mxatvrul i naratiul i teqstis Janrobri v-stil isturi tipobriobis erT-erT I ingvistur maxasiaTebel s warmoadgens e.w. absol uturi konstruqciebis uxvi gamoyeneba, rac Txrobas eqspresiul obasa da emociurobas sZens. empiriul i masal is anal izi aseve Tval naTl iv warmoaçens am konstruqciaTa specifiur rol s teqstis warmoaçmnaSi. miuxedavad amisa, special ur I literaturaSi absol uturi konstruqciebis ganxil va Semoifargl eba mxol od maTi gramatikul i, ufro zustad ki maTi struqturul i tipebisa da sintaqsur i funqciebis dadgeni T winadadebaSi.

angl istikaSi dRemde daudgenel ia am konstruqciaTa I ingvisturi statusi, radganac, specifiuri agebul ebis gamo, zogi mecnieri maT ganxil av s *rogorc si tyvaTSeTanxmebas*, Sesabamisad ki \_ winadadebis sintaqsur i struqturis adverbial ur wevrs (Leech 1989; Maclin 1994; Blokh 1983; Kaushanskaya, Kovner et all 1963; Ganshina & Vasilevskaya 1964; Gordon E.M., Kri-lova 1973; Бескровная 1974; Блиндус 1975; Венгерова 1965; Гордон 1960; ), zogi \_ *rogorc rTul qvewyobil winadadebaSi Semaval damoki debul winadadebas* (Есперсен 1958: 230; Curme 1961: 211; Greenbaum & Quirk 1991: 327; Biber, Conrad & Leech 2003; Волкова 1970), xol o zogi ki \_ *rogorc damouki debel winadadebas* (Poutsma 1929: 255; Onions 1932: 249; Scheurweghs 1997; Tallerman 1998; Комиссарова 1982; Сазонова 1990; Кулагин 1974; Туранский 1968 da sxv.).

bunebrivia, ibadeba kiTxva, Tu riTia ganpirobebul i azrTa aseTi sxvadasxvaoba. Cven ar veTanxmebi T arcerT pozicias, radganac mi gvaçni a, rom erTi mxriv, winadadebisagan gansxvavebi T, absol utur konstruqcias ar SeuZl ia ganaxorciel os damouki debel i komunikaciuri erTeul is funqcia im umTavresi mizezis gamo, rom mis struqturaSi ar figuri-

rebs zmnuri Semasmenel i. Tumca aris SemTxvevebi, rodesac absol uturi konstruqcia imdenad gankerZoebul i xdeba, rom igi damoukidebel i winadadebis saxiT formdeba:

Disjointed pictures flashed, one by one through my bewildered mind. **Maxim sitting in the car beside me in the south of France.**

(Daphne Du Maurier, "Rebecca", p. 110)

Cven viziarebT mark bl oxis mosazrebas da Sesabamisad am tipis winadadebas ganvixil avT sametyvel o movl enad (language-in-use phenomenon), romel ic, miuxedavad damoukidebel i grafikul i da intonaciuri gaformebisa, gramatikul ad da azrobrivad mTI ianad aris daqvemdebarebul i konteqstur situaciaze (Блох 1977). migvaCnia, rom mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi damoukidebel i winadadebis saxiT gaformebul i absol uturi konstruqcia warmoadgens avtoris subieqturi modusis da komunikaciuri strategiis gamovl inebas, romel ic miznad isaxavs Txrobis sintaqsur i struqturaciis gziT miSTvis emociurobisa da eqspresiul obis miniWebas (absol utur konstruqciaTa stil isturi funqcionireba detail urad iqneba ganxil ul i Cveni naSromis me-4 TavSi).

meore mxriv, aseve dauSvebel ia absol uturi konstruqciis gaTanabreba sityvaTSeTanxmebasTan, radganac maT erTmaneTisagan mTel i rigi formal uri da semantikuri niSan-Tvisebebi ganasxvavebs. empiriul i masal is kvl evis safuZvel ze SesaZl ebel i gaxda am ganmasxvavebel i niSnebis warmocena da ganzogadeba Semdegi saxiT:

1) absol uturi konstruqcia gansxvavdeba sityvaTSeTanxmebisagan imiT, rom igi propoziciul i struqturisa. enaTmecnierebaSi propoziciis cnebas ori mimarTul ebiT ganxil aven: gare samyarosTan mimarTebaSi da sakuTriv l ingvistur konteqstSi (Searle 1969, Серль 1982, Вендлер 1982, Доннелан 1982). pirvel i kriteriumis mixedvit, propozicia warmoadgens eqstral ingvisturi xdomil ebis (e.i. situaciis) ikonistur asaxvas. xol o Tu propozicias ganvixil avT l ingvistur konteqstSi, maSin igi unda gavigoT, rogorc semantikuri konstanta, romel ic damoukidebel ia rogorc modal uri, SefasebiTi da emociuri aspeqtებისagan, aseve winada-

dehis TviT iseTi transformaciul i gardaqmnisagan, rogorsac warmoadgens nominal izacia (I ebaniZe 1998).

ramdenadac propozicia asaxavs samyaroseul xdomil ebas, imdenad igi warmoadgens verbocentristul struqturas, romel Sic zmnis semantika ganapirobebs propoziciis argumentul konfiguracias. igi moicavs referenciisa da predikaciis aqtebis erTobl iobas. I ingvistur I literaturaSi referenciis cneba gul isxmobs enobriv niSanTa saSual ebiT real urad Tu warmosaxvaSi arsebul i obieqtis gadaqcevas msj el obas sagnad, maSin rodesac predikacia iTval iswinebs gamoyofil i obieqtisTvis garkveul niSan-TvisebaTa miweras (Строчков 1982, Арутюнова 1982, Рассел 1982). absol utur konstruqciaSi, misi propoziciul i struqturis gamo, real izebas hpovebs I ogikur-semantikuri predikacia misi subieqtur-predikatul i wevrebiT, ris safuZvel zec mas Seswevs unari Tavis struqturaSi asaxos eqstral ingvisturi situacia, xdomil eba. sityaTSeTanxmebas ki aseTi propoziciul oba ar gaaCnia. igi msazRvrel -sazRvrul is I ogikur-semantikur urTierTobebs efuZneba, ris gamoc mis eqstral ingvistur referents warmoadgens ara situacia an xdomil eba, aramed misi romel ime komponenti Tanmxl eb atributTan erTad.

2) absol uturma konstruqciam SeiZl eba ganvrcobil i xasiaTi miRos masSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi situaciis Sesabamisad, maSin rodesac sityaTSeTanxmeba aseT ganvrcobas gamoricxavs:

Bosinney having expressed the wish to show them the house from the copse below, Swithin came to a stop.

He sat down by the oak tree, in the sun; square and upright, (1) **with one hand stretched out resting on the knob of his cane**, (2) **the other planted on his knee**, (3) **his fur coat thrown open**, (4) **his hat, roofing with its flat top the pale square of his face**, (5) **his stare, very blank, fixed on the landscape**.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man Of Property", p. 141)

3) garda amisa, absol utur konstruqciaTa pirvel i komponenti SeiZl eba warmodgenil i iyos iseTi struqturul -formal uri el ementebiT, rogoric aris Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi **it** da **there**, rac sityaT-

SeTanxmebaSi srul iad dauSvebel ia. sail ustraci od moviyanT ramde-  
ni me magal iTs:

1. "I saw a large pub standing a little off the road. I went in; **it being Thursday**, it was nearly empty".

(Braine J., "Room at the Top", p. 293)

2. "**There being nothing eatable within his reach**, Oliver replied in the affirmative".

(Dickens Ch., "The Adventures of Oliver Twist.", p. 93)

absol uturi konstruqciis l ingvisturi statusis dadgenas arTu-  
l ebs winaaRmdegoba mis semantikur aspeqtsa da sintaqsur funqciebs  
Soris, rac SemdgomSi mdgomareobs. gramatikis sauniversiteto qresto-  
maTiul saxel -mZRvanel oTa umravl esobaSi miTiTebul ia, rom winadade-  
bis sintaqsuru struqturaciis poziciidan, absol uturi konstruqcia  
mis rTul , magram erT wevrs warmoadgens (Leech 1989; Maclin 1994; Blokh  
1983; Kaushanskaya, Kovner et all 1963; Ganshina & Vasilevskaya 1964; Gordon E.M., Kri-  
lova 1973). igi ganixil eba rogorc winadadebis adverbial uri wevri,  
roml is saSual ebiTac xdeba qvemdebariT da Semasmenl iT gamoxatul i  
situaciis an xdomil ebis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba an misi Tanmxl ebi ga-  
remoebis dazustebe. kerZod, am konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT zustdeba  
Tu *ratom, rod is, ra pirobiT* da *ra Tanmxl eb garemoebaSi* xdeba wina-  
dadebis mTavari wevrebiT gamoxatul i xdomil ebis real izacia.

magal iTad:

1. **Her mother being ill**, Ann had to stay at home.  
**radganac anas deda avad iyo**, mas saxl Si darCena mouxda.
2. **The letter having been posted**, he returned home.  
**mas Semdeg, rac weril i gaagzavna**, is saxl Si dabrun da.
3. **Weather permitting**, we'll go on an excursion to Betania.  
**amindi Tu mogvcems saSual ebas**, eqskursi aze waval T beTani aSi.



4. They got into the car and drove away, **the dog running after them barking.**

isini Casxdnen manqanaSi da gaemgzavrnen. **ZaRI i ki yefiT ga-moedevnaT.**

il ustrirebul yvel a magal iTSi saxeze gvaqvs ori propozicia, roml ebic Sesabamisad or eqstral ingvistur situacias anu xdomil ebas asaxaven. maTgan erTi propozicia gaformebul ia qvemdebarul - Semasmenl uri urTierTobisaTvis damaxasiaTebel i predikatul obiT, romel ic zmnis piriani formis modal urobis ganmsazRvrel i kil osa da temporal urobis gramatikul i kategoriebiT iqmneba. xol o meore xdomil eba ki, romel ic absoluturi konstruqciiT aris gaformebul i, mokl ebul ia aseT predikatul obas, ris gamoc is qvemdebarul - Semasmenl uri sintagmiT gaformebul i xdomil ebis damazustebel Tanmxl eb xdomil ebad moiazreba. amavdroul ad unda aRiniSnos, rom pirvel sam winadadebaSi xdomil ebebs Soris kavSiri l ogikur subordinacias eqvemdebareba. pirvel winadadebaSi am subordinacias mi zez-Sedegobrivi xasiaTi aqvs, radganac absoluturi konstruqciiT gamoxatul i xdomil eba (her mother being ill) winadadebis bi rTvul nawil Si mocemul i xdomil ebis (Ann had to stay at home) mi zezs warmoadgens. meore winadadebaSi absoluturi konstruqciiT gamoxatul i xdomil eba (The letter having been posted) azustebS winadadebis Zi riTad nawil Si mocemul i xdomil ebis (He returned home) ganxorciel ebis dros. mesame winadadebaSi mocemul i xdomil ebebi ki pirobiTobis l ogikur kavSirs emyareba, radganac absoluturi konstruqciiT gamoxatul i xdomil eba mi uTiTebS im garemoebaze, Tu ra SemTxvevaSi iqneba SesaZl ebel i winadadebis Zi riTad nawil Si mocemul i xdomil ebis ganxorciel eba.

xdomil ebebs Soris arsebul i l ogikur-semantikuri subordinaciul i xasiaTis kavSirebi Tval saCinod warmocindeba am winadadebebis transformirebul ekvival entebSi:

1. **As her mother was ill**, she had to stay at home.
2. **After the letter had been posted**, he returned home.
3. **If the weather permits**, we'll go on an excursion to Betania.AAA

maTgan gansxvavebiT, meoTxe winadadebaSi asaxul i xdomil ebebi erTmaneTTan l ogikur-semantikur subordinaciul mimarTebaSi ki ar im-yofebian, aramed or damoukidebel , erTdroul ad mimdinare xdomil ebas warmoadgens miuxedavad imisa, rom, gramatikul i gaformebis gamo, absol uturi konstruqci iT gamoxatul i xdomil eba kvl av winadadebis adverbial ur rTul wevrad moiazreba. Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi igi "Tanmxl ebi garemoebis" ("adverbial modifier of attending circumstances") saxel iT aris cnobil i. unda aRiniSnos, rom adverbial uri Tanmxl ebi garemoeba mxol od ingl isuri enisaTvis damaxasiaTebel i gramatikul i movl ena da qarTul sa da rusul enebSi es konstruqcia yovel Tvis Tanwyobil winadadebaSi Semaval damouki debel winadadebad iTargmneba. magal iTad:

"He turned and left the room, **we, as before, following him.**"

(Jerome J., "Three Men in a Boat", p. 123)

"is Setrial da da gavida da **Cven, rogorc winaT, Tan gavyeviT.**"

"Он повернулся и вышел и **мы, как и прежде, последовали за ним**".

zemoaRniSnul i msj el obebi da transformaciul i meTodis gamoye-neba SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs absol utur konstruqciaTa l ingvisturi da niSnobrivi statusi ganvsazRvroT Semdegnairad: **absol uturi konstruqciebi warmoadgenen nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enis Sedegad warmoqmil konstruqtebs, roml ebSic zmis upiro formiT warmodgenil predikats dakargul i aqvs predikatul obis gamomxatvel i piris, ricxvis, kil osa da temporal urobis kategorial uri maxasiaTebi ebi da maTTan erTad komuni-kaciuri avtonomiuroba, anu informaciis damoukidebl ad gadmocemis unari, Tumca Tavad konstruqciebi inarCuneben propoziciis subieqtur-predikatul struqturas Sesabamisi intonaciuri gaformebiT. amiT isini eno-briv niSanTa ierarqiul sistemaSi erTi safexuriT dabl a iweven da Sual e-dur adgil s ikaveben winadadebisa da sityvaTSeTanxmehis doneebS Soris. aq-e-dan gamomdinare, absol utur konstruqciebs ganvixil avT winadadebis rTul , adverbial ur wevrad, roml is saSual ebiTac xdeba qvemdebarul - Semasmenl uri birTviT gamoxatul i referentul i situaciis an xdomil ebis**

**Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba an misi garemoebis dazuste ba sxva Tanmxi ebi xdomi-  
I ebiT.**

## **§ 2. predikaciis, predikatul obis, meoradi predikatul obis da propoziciis cnebebi.**

kvI evis miznebidan gamomdinare, aucil ebl ad migvaCnia davazustoT  
iseTi ZiriTadi samuSao cnebebi, rogoricaa predikacia, predikatul oba,  
meoradi predikatul oba da propozicia. es oTxive cneba verbocentris-  
tul struqturacias gul isxmobs, ris gamoc maTi diferencirebis sa-  
fuZvel s zmna warmoadgens.

Tanamedrove lingvistikaSi zmna ganixil eba rogorc metyvel ebis  
central uri nawil i, romel sac wamyvani adgili ukavia metyvel ebis sxva  
nawil Ta Soris. lingvistur literaturaSi (Fromkin, Rodman & Hyams 2003;  
Biber, Conrad & Leech 2003; Tallerman 1998; Greenbaum & Quirk 1991: 327; Blokh 1983)  
metyvel ebis nawil ebi ganixil eba rogorc si tyvaTa I eqsikur-  
gramatikul i kl asebi gramatikul obis primatiT, roml ebi c xasiaTdebian  
sami ZiriTadi ni Sni T:

1. kategorial uri mniSvel obiT;
2. morfol ogiur kategoriaTa specifikuri sistemiT;
3. garkveul i sintaqsuri funqci iT.

zmnis kategorial ur mniSvel obas warmoadgens moqmedebis anu  
procesual obis aRniSvna dinamikaSi, e.i. droSi. zmnis es kategorial uri  
mniSvel oba ganapirobebs mis aucil ebel kavSirs arsebiTi saxel iT ga-  
moxatul aqtantebTan, pirvel rigSi, qvemdebaresTan da damatebasTan,  
roml ebi c moqmedebis Semsrul ebel subieqtze an mis mimRebze, obieqtze  
miuTitebs. aqedan gamomdinare amboben, rom winadadeba aris gaSl il i  
zmna, yovel i zmna ki – SekumSul i winadadeba (I ebanize 2005: 125). zmnis  
swored es kavSiri arsebiTi saxel iT gamoxatul aqtantebTan ayal ibebs  
predikaciis cnebas. **predikacia aris subieqtur-predikatul i urTierTobe-  
bis ansaxvel i *I ogikuri kategoria***, romel ic enobriv gaformebas hpovebs,  
pirvel rigSi, qvemdebariTa da zmnuri Semasmenl iT warmodgenil predi-

katul sintagmaSi, roml is ZiriTad maxasiaTebel sac predikatul oba warmoadgens. I ingvistur I literaturaSi **predikatul obas ganixil aven rogorc gramatikul kategorias, romel ic zmis piriani formis gramatikul i kategoriebis sinTezuri real izebis Sedegad iqmeba, asaxavs ra mimarTebas gamonaTqvamis Sinaarssa da obieqtur real obas Soris** (Fromkin, Rodman & Hyams 2003; Biber, Conrad & Leech 2003; Tallerman 1998; Greenbaum & Quirk 1991: 327; Blokh 1983). kvl evis mi znebi dan gamomdinare, CvenTvis mniSvnel ovania xaz-gasma, erTi mxriv, zmnis pirisa da ricxvis gramatikul kategoriebze, roml ebic Tavisi arsiT sintaqsuria, radganac maTi mniSvnel oba qvemdebariT aris ganpirobetul i; meore mxriv ki, kil osa da drois kategoriebze, roml ebic predikatul obis modal obas qmnian, radganac maTi saSual ebiT xdeba aramarto winadadebaSi mocemul i referentul i xdomil ebis droSi dakonkreteba sametyvel o aqtTan mimarTebaSi, aramed xdeba metyvel i subieqtis damokidebul ebis gamoxatva am xdomil ebis mimarT.

I ingvistur I literaturaSi modal obas (I aT. modus) zogadad ganixil aven rogorc universal ur funqciur-semantikur kategorias, romel ic gamoxatavs rogorc gamonaTqvamis mimarTebas sinamdvil isadmi, aseve masSi mocemul i Setyobinebis sxvadasxva tipis subieqtur kvalifikacias. Sesabamisad, ganasxvaveben modal obis obieqtur da subieqtur saxeebs. obieqturi modal oba nebsmieri winadadebis aucil ebel niSanTvisebas warmoadgens, romel ic winadadebis gramatikul paradigmaSi kil os kategoriis saSual ebiT real izdeba. Sesabamisad, kil os gramatikul i kategoriis daniSnul ebas warmoadgens winadadebaSi mocemul i xdomil ebis daxasiaTeba obieqtur sinamdvil esTan mimarTebaSi misi real uoba/ arareal uobisa da a.S. pl anSi. subieqturi modal oba ki avtoris damokidebul ebas gamoxatavs gamonaTqvamSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi referentul i situaciis mimarT (Лингвистический Энциклопедический Словарь 1990: 303). aviRoT ori winadadeba: "The doctor arrived in time" da "The doctor should arrive in time." pirvel winadadebaSi \_ „eqimi droze movida“, xdomil eba ganixil eba rogorc warsul Si Semdgari faqti, ris gamoc igi mocemul ia namyo ganusazRvrel i dros TxrobiT kil oSi. xol o meore winadadebaSi \_ The doctor should arrive in time ("eqimi

droze unda movides”), xdomil eba \_ „eqimis mosvl a” faqtad ki ar war-  
mogvidgeba, aramed am winadadebaSi mocemul ia metyvel i subieqtis damo-  
kidebul eba am xdomil ebis mimarT rogorc aucil ebel i da saval debu-  
l o, rac Sesabamisad gamoixateba zmnuri Semasmenl is kavSirebiTi ki-  
l osa da momaval i droiT. aRniSnul i msjel oba SesaZl ebl obas iZl eva  
ganvacxadoT, rom **predikatul oba aris droisa da kil os gramatikul i ka-  
tegoriebis saSual ebiT winadadebis Sepirispireba real obasTan** (Blokx 1983:  
124).

predikatul obis kategoria mniSvel ovania imdenad, ramdenadac  
swored is warmoadgens winadadebisa da absol uturi konstruqciis ma-  
diferenci rebel ni Sans. magal iTad, winadadebaSi \_ *His mother being ill*, Nick  
had to stay at home. \_ *His mother being ill* aris mizezis garemoeba gamoxatul i  
absol uturi konstruqciiT, romel ic mokl ebul ia predikatul obas misi  
Tanmxl ebi piris, ricxvis, droisa da kil os gramatikul i kategoriebiT,  
radganac masSi subieqtur-predikatul i l ogikuri urTierTobebi gafor-  
mebul ia awmyo mimReobiT, romel sac aRniSnul i kategoriebi ar gaaCnia.  
sakmarisia zmnis upiro forma SeiCval os piriani formiT, rom kon-  
struqcia maSinve SeiZens predikatul obas da masTan erTad winadadebis  
formas: *As his mother was ill*, Nick had to stay at home.

rusi enaTmecnierebi erTmaneTisgan gamij naven predikatul obis da  
e.w. **meoradi predikatul obis cnebebs** (Воронцова 1950; Бархударов 1966; Кау-  
shanskaya, Kovner et al 1983; Ganshina & Vasilevskaya 1964; Gordon & Krilova 1993;  
Khaimovich & Rogovskaya 1987). predikatul oba winadadebis qvemdebarul -  
Semasmenl ur birTvSi real izdeba, maSin rodesac meoradi predikatu-  
l oba (rus. terminol ogi iT \_ «Вторичная предикативность») mxol od sub-  
ieqtur-predikatul i ogikur urTierTobebze miuTitebs, romel ic in-  
gl isur enaSi gramatikul ad zmnis upiro formian konstruqciebSi hpo-  
vebs gamoxatul ebas, roml ebic winadadebis sintaqsur struqturaSi  
rTul i qvemdebaris (1), damatebis (2), gansazRvrebis (3) an garemoebis (4)  
funqci iT gvevl ineba:

1. **He** was seen **crossing the street**.
2. I saw **him crossing the street**.
3. He stood fascinated by the sight of **the maid-servant changing her clothes**

in front of the mirror in her room.

4. The sea looked grey and uninviting, **great rollers sweeping in to the bay past the beacon on the headland.**

bunebrivia, ibadeba kiTxva, Tu **ra mimarTebaSia erTmaneTTan predika-**  
**ciisa da propoziciis cnebebi.** amasTan dakavSirebiT gvinda davazustoT,  
rom predikacia ganixil eba l ogikur kategoriad, maSin rodesac propo-  
ziciis cnebiTi Sinaarsi mxol od semantikur urTierTobebs asaxavs,  
ramdenadac igi wamoadgens referentul i situaciis amsaxvel im ab-  
strahirebul , azrobri v struqturas, romel ic semantikur konstantad  
anu invariantad gvevl ineba misi enobrivi gaformebis variantul obis  
dros. aRniSnul idan gamomdinare, sadisertacio naSromSi absol uturi  
konstruqciebis Semcvel winadadebas ganvixil avT pol ipropoziciul  
struqturad, romel Sic mTa-vari propozicia (head proposition) gaforme-  
bul ia qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri urTierTobisaTvis damaxasiaTebel i  
predikatul obis kategoriit, xol o mi-si msazRvrel i an damazustebel i  
Tanmxl ebi propozicia (dependant proposition) ki \_ meoradi predikatul obis  
Semcvel i absol uturi konstruqciit.

### **§ 3. absol utur konstruqciaTa struqturul i tipebi Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi**

empiriul i masal is anal izi SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT,  
rom Tanamedrove ingl isurenovan nebismieri Janris teqstSi absol utu-  
ri konstruqciebis ori saxe gvxdaba: mimReobiani da mimReobis gareSe.

**mimReobian absol utur konstruqciebSi** saxeze gvaqvs zmnuri predika-  
tis mxol od deverbali zacia-nominal izacia, ris Sedegadac zmnis pi-  
riani formiT gamoxatul i Semasmenel i kargavs predikatul obis gamom-  
xatvel piri, ricxvis, kil osa da temporal urobis kategoriabs, Tumca  
mimReoba inarcunabs predikatis pozicias da zmnis l eqsikur-semantikur  
mniSvnel obas, romel ic mis argumentul konfiguracias ganapirobebs.  
naTqvamis sail ustraci od moviyvanT ramodenime magal iTs absol uturi

konstrukciēbi T, roml ebSic TiToeul i predikatul i wevri gamoxatu-  
l ia srul mniSnel ovani mimReobi T:

1. Before Archie could pick her up, Melanie fainted. Then a hubbub ensued,  
**(1) Archie picking her up, (2) India running to the kitchen for the water, (3) Pitty  
and Scarlett fanning her and slapping her wrists.**

(M. Mitchell, "Gone with the Wind," p. 671)

2. But no matter how Spitz circled, Joe whirled around on his heels to face  
him, **(1) mane bristling, (3) lips writhing and snarling, (4) jaws clipping together as  
fast as he could snap, and (5) eyes diabolically gleaming** – the incarnation of bellige-  
rent fear.

(J. London, "The Call of the Wild," p. 30)

mimReobiani absol uturi konstrukciēbis ganxil visas mizanSewoni-  
l ad migvačnia, yuradReba SevaCeroT dro-aspeqtis funqciur-semantikur  
katego-riaze, romel ic real izebul ia mimReobis ori formi T:

1. pirvel i aris awmyo anu "-ing"-iani formis mimReoba, romel sac  
aspeqtis mniSnel oba ufro aqvs, vidre drois, ramdenadac es  
forma aRniSnavs moqmedebis mmdinareobas im xdomil ebis para-  
l el urad, romel ic verbal izebul ia qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur  
birTvSi:

After this the stream came very fast; **chaperons silting up along the  
wall facing the entrance, the dancers swelling the eddy in the larger  
room.**

(J. Galsworthy, "The Man of Property", p. 190)

maSin rodesac srul i aspeqtis perfectul i formis mimReobi T  
gamoxatul i xdomil eba yovel Tvis win uswrebs droSi qvemde-  
barul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi real izebul xdomil ebas:

**Bosinney having expressed the wish to show them the house  
from the copse below,** Swithin came to a stop.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p.141).

2. meore ki aris namyo mimReobis forma, roml is semantikac sinkretul ia. *erTi mxriv*, igi axl oa srul i aspektis mniSvnel obasTan, ramdenadac igi aRniSnavs xdomil ebas, romel ic win uswrebs droSi qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul xdomil ebas:

**His tale told**, the Captain left the room hurriedly without bidding good-bye.

(M. Mithchell, "Gone with the Wind," p. 671)

*meore mxriv*, namyo mimReoba Tavisi semantikiT axl oa pasivis mniSvnel obasTan da igi yovel Tvis gamoiyeneba iseTi statikuri eqstral ingvisturi situaciebis aRsawerad, rogoric es qvemoT moyvaniI magal iTebSia mocemul i:

The background was ideal – (1) **the wringing-machine blown through the kitchen window**, (2) **the stone sink cracked in two**, (3) **a heavy grey sock, darned at the heel, lying half under a lamp of plaster**, and (4) **all the crockery, except one thick half-pint mug, mixed up in fragments with butter and sugar and jam and bread and sausages and golden syrup**.

(J. Braine, "Room at the Top", p. 107)

An army sergent was standing beside Mrs Cummins, **his face caked with perspiration and dirt**.

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", 240)

**mimReobis gareSe absol utur konstruqciebSi** ki saxeze gvaqvs predikatul i wevris ara deverbal izacia-nominal izacia, aramed misi srul i impl icireba. enobrivi masal is anal izi cxadyofs, rom aseT impl icirebas eqvemdebareba mxol od is predikatul i wevri, romel ic propoziciis argumentebs Soris mxol od rel aciur mimarTebebs aRniSnavs raime maxasiaTebl uri niSnis gareSe. am mimarTebebis eqspl icireba ingl isur enaSi xdeba mxol od ori zmnis \_ **be** da **have** saSual ebiT, roml ebic,



mkvl evarTa azriT azriT, urTierTCanacvl ebadi arian (Bach 1967; Thorne 1973; Норман 1978: 77-94; Кацнельсон 1972; Бенвенист 1974: 211; Арутюнова 1976: 255).

1. Then she came back, **the glass of water in her hands.**  
(Maurier D. D., “Rebecca.”, p. 249)
2. St. Louis was a lighthearted town in the French tradition, **with a fiddle in every house.**  
(Stone I., “Immortal Wife.”, p. 101)
3. They walked without hats for long hours in the gardens attached to their house, **books in their hands, a fox terrier at their heels**, never saying a word and smoking all the time.  
(Galsworthy J., “The Man of Property.”, p. 249)

il ustrirebul magal iTebSi mocemul i absol uturi konstruqciebi impl icituri formiT Seicaven predikatebs “be” (“yofna”) da “have” (“qona”), romel Ta eqspl icirebac srul iad advil ad aris SesaZl ebel i winadadebis transformaciul i gardaqmniT, ris Sedegadac igi SeiZl eba warmodgenil i iyos ori struqturul i variantiT \_ rTul i Tanwyobil i an erTi an meti damouki debel i winadadebi T:

1. Then she came back, **the glass of water in her hands.**  
> Then she came back, **there was a glass of water in her hands / She had a glass of water in her hands).**
2. St. Louis was a lighthearted town in the French tradition, **with a fiddle in every house.** > St. Louis was a lighthearted town in the French tradition, **there was a fiddle in every house.**
3. They walked without hats for long hours in the gardens attached to their house, **books in their hands, a fox terrier at their heels**, never saying a word and smoking all the time.  
> They walked without hats for log hours in the gardens attached to their house, never saying a word and smoking

all the time. **They had books in their hands and a fox terrier at their heels.**

idea **be** da **have** zmnebis urTierTCanacl ebaze saintereso ganviTarebas hpovebs jon l aionzis l ingvistur koncefciaSi, romel mac pirvel ma wamoayena hipoTeza egzistencial uri da kuTvnil ebiTi konstruqciebis saerto genezisis universal uri bunebis Sesaxeb. xsenebul i hipoTezis argumentirebas l aionzi axdens sxvadasxva enis empiriul i masal is tipol ogiuri anal izis safuZvel ze. Sedegad, igi akeTebis daskvnas egzistencial uri da kuTvnil ebiTi konstruqciebis saerto warmomavl obis Sesaxeb, ris Sesabamisadac orive maTgans l okaciuri konstruqciis derivatebad ganixil avs (Lyons 1977). msgavsi idea xsenebul i konstruqciebis universal obasa da urTierTCanacl ebadobaze ganviTara aseve cnobil ma amerikel ma mkvl evarma iv kl arkmac (Clark 1978).

#### **§ 4. sintaqsuri sinonimia da absol uturi konstruqciebi**

sinonimiis- cneba enaSi saTaves iRebs l eqsikol ogiidan, sadac es movl ena dawvril ebiTaa Seswavl il i. mogvianebiT am terminis gamoyeneba gadmotanil iqna fonetikaSi, morfol ogiasa da sintaqsSi, Tumca kvl evaTa didi nawil i mniSvel ovanwil ad eyrdnoba im cnebaTa sistemas da amosaval kategoriebs, roml ebic SemuSavebul iqna l eqsikuri sinonimiis Seswavl is procesSi.

miuxedavad imisa, rom sintaqsuri sinonimia nakl eb detal uradaa Seswavl il i vidre l eqsikuri, me-20 saukuneSi am fenomenis kvl evas sakmaod bevri seriozul i gamokvl eva mieZRvna rogorc amerikul , ise rusul enaTmecnierebaSi (Chomsky 1961; Hall Partee B. 1971; Stenius 1973; Хэррис 1962; Хомский 1962; 1972; Орданьян 1977; Оссовская 1963; Мурзин и Шарина 1971; Колосова 1972; Максимова 1977; Падучева 1974; Почепцов Г. Г. 1971; Трухин 1973; Храковский 1973; Шведова 1973; Шендельс 1974). enaTmecnierebis ganviTarebis Tanamedrove etapze sintaqsuri sinonimiis kvl eva sxvadasxva wril Si da gansxvavebul i rakursiT mimdinareobs. miuxedavad amgvani gazrdil i in-

teresia, kvl av sadavo rCeba yvel aze arsebiTi sakiTxi \_ sintaqsuri sinonimiis raobis gansazRvrisa da sinonimurobis kriteriუმebis dadgenis sakiTxi.

zemoT miTitebul i lingvisturi Srუმebis kritikuli analizi cxadyofs, rom sintaqsuri sinonimebis identifikacia, anal ogiurad l eqsikuri sinonimebisa, sam ZiriTad kriteriუმs efuZneba. esenia:

1. mniSvel obis igiveoba an msgavseba;
2. formaluri nisnebi/maxasiaTebebi;
3. sinonimur konstruqciaTa funqciuri urTierTcanacvl ebis unari.

sintaqsuri sinonimiis sxvadasxva mkvl evaris mier Semotavazebul gansazRvrebata kritikuli ganzogadeba gviCvenebs, rom yvel a maTganis cnebiTi Sinaarsi Sesadarebel konstruqciebs Soris **mniSvel obis igiveobas** efuZneba. Tavad `mniSvel obis~ cneba ki dazustebas saWiroebs, radgan mkvl evarebi sintaqsuri sinonimiis gansazRvrisas xan gramatikuli mniSvel obis siaxloves da msgavs sintaqsur mimatebebs eyrdnobian, xanac erTi da igive Sinaarsisa da zogadazrobrivi mniSvel obis igiveobas.

sintaqsur sinonimTa Tavdapiრvel i definicia mTlianad gramatikuli mniSvel obis identurobas efuZneboda. termini `gramatikuli sinonimebi~ პირველად Semotaniლი იყნა პეშკოვსკის მერ. იგი ამ ცნებასი გულისხმობდა gramatikuli mniSvel obis ტერმანეტან ახლომყოფ სიტყვებსა და სიტყვატსეტანხმეებს და სწორედ მათ რიცხვსი გამოყოფდა sintaqsur და morfol ogiur sinonimebs (Пешковский 1930). მიუხედავად განსხვავებული პოზიციებისა, Tanamedrove lingvistikaSi დომინირებს ის აზრი, რომ sinonimuri konstruqciebis საერთო mniSvel oba ar Semoifargleba მხოლოდ gramatikuli mniSvel obis igiveობით, Tumca დავას არ იწვევს ის საკითხი, რომ gramatikuli formის საკითხებს უდიდესი mniSvel oba unda მიენივოს.

sintaqsuri sinonimiis Teoriis Semusavebas და srulyofas ბიჭიმისკა ამერიკულმა, e.w. "transformაციულმა gramatikამ", რომელსაც საფუძველი ჰარისმა Caუარა (Harris 1957; Хэррис 1962), ხოლო Semდგომი განვითარება კი ჰოვა ნოამ Comskის Srუმებსი (Chomsky 1957; 1965; Хомский 1962; 1972). მე-

20 saukunis ormociani wl ebis bol os, zel ig harisis mier SemuSavebul iqna enobriv erTeul Ta anal izis **transformaciul i meTodi, roml is gamoyenebac SesaZI ebel s xdis, winadadebebs Soris formal uri mimarTebebis gansazRvris Sedegad erTi winadadebis struqtura ganxil ul iqnas meoris struqturul transformad (magal iTad, aqtivi da pasivi, kiTxva da pasuxi da sxva).**<sup>1</sup>

harisma Semoitana da daafuZna principul ad axal i cneba \_ transformaciis cneba, rac gul isxmabda anal izis meTodis Seqmnas metyvel ebis iseTi monakveTisaTvis, romel ic Tavisi agebul ebiT ar udrida martiv winadadebas (metia vidre martivi winadadeba) da ar anal izdeboda e.w. "uSual o Semadgenel Ta"<sup>2</sup> terminebis saSual ebiT. morfemaTa anu sityvaTa kl asebis<sup>3</sup> gamoyenebiT, harisi amuSavebs da qmnis "transformaciata al gebras", roml is saSual ebiTac SesaZI ebel i xdeba gamovl enil iqnes kavSirebi enis sxvadasxva donis erTeul ebs Soris.

harisis azriT, ori winadadeba SeiZI eba CaiTval os erTmaneTis transformad mxol od im SemTxvevaSi, Tu orives akmayofil ebs morfemaTa / sityvaTa erTi da igive erTobl ioba, anu kmayofil deba maTi Tanadrul i Sexvedris(co-occurrence) moTxovna. "transformaciul gramatikaSi" **transformaciad ganxil eba erTi winadadebis iseTi gardaqma meore winadadebad, roml is drosac nawarmoebi winadadeba sawyisi winadadebis ekvival enturia Sinaarsobrivad da l eqsikur erTeul Ta Sedgenil obiT, maSin rodesac isini erTmaneTisgan gansxvavdebian sintaqsur-gramatikul i struqturIT** (kirval iZe 2008: 48). Sesabamisad, harisi erTmaneTis transformad gani xil avs:

---

<sup>1</sup> i x.: Harris Z.S., Co-occurrence and transformation in linguistic structure, "Language", vol. 33, No. 3 (Part 1), 1957, p. 283 - 340. rusul i Targmani ix. krebul Si: Новое в лингвистике, вып. 11, М. 1962, стр. 528-636.

<sup>2</sup> ix. iel is l ingvisturi skol is fuZemdebl is l eon bl umfil dis mier SemuSavebul i Teoria winadadebis sintaqsur i anal izis Sesaxe, romel ic l ingvistur l iterauraSi cnobil ia "uSual o Semadgenel Ta mixedviT anal izis" saxel wodebiT (**IC analysis = Immediate Constituents Analysis**). am Teoriis arsi mdgomareobs winadadebis arweraSi masSi sityvaformaTa distribuciis anu sityvaTa garemocvis principebis Seswaw l is gziT (**Bloomfield, L.**, Language. Chicago University Press, 1933).

<sup>3</sup> harisis l ingvistur koncepciaSi morfema gaTanabrebul ia sityvasTan.

1. winadadebebs aqtivsa da pasivSi (mag.: The police brought the criminal in. <> The criminal was brought in by the police.);
2. mtki cebi Tsa da ki Txvi TG formebsi (Nick speaks English well. <> Does Nick speak English well?);
3. winadadebasa da mis nominal izebul transformacias (mag.: I saw that **he was crossing** the street. <> I saw **him crossing** the street.).

mi uxedavad imisa, rom harisis TeoriaSi I aparaki ar aris winadadebis semantikur (e.i. Sinaarsobriv) aspeqtze, transformaciul i meTodi gamoyenebiT praqtikul ad SesaZl ebel i gaxda winadadebis Sinaarsobrivi aspeqtis wina pl anze wamoweve, radganac transformebi faqturad erTi da igive semantikuri invariantis sintaqsur variantebs warmoadgenen.

mogvianebiT, harisis mowafem noam Comskim ganaviTara da ufro maR-al doneze aiyvana enis aRweris transformaciul i meTodi (Chomsky) . swored mis saxel Tan aris dakavSirebul i transformaciul i warmomSobi gramatikis Seqmna da Teoriul i dafuZneba. Comski daubruna sintaqsur i paradigmebisa da sintaqsur i Teoriebis I ogikuri safuZvl ebis ideebis.

**Comskim konceptual uri safuZvel i Cauyara I ingvisturi kvl evebis axal , kognitur midgomas da Seqma anal izis transformaciul i, e.w. warmomSobi meTodi,** roml is bazazec igi Seecada aego Tavisi cnobil i universal uri gramatika (Universal Grammar), rac gul isxmabda nebsmieri enis warmomSobi gramatikis zogadi struqturis Seqmnas. Comskis TeoriaSi universal uri gramatikis daniSnul eba ganisazRvreboda imiT, rom sxvasxva transformaciul i wesebis gamoyenebiT SesaZl ebel i iyo, SezRudul i raodenobis birTvul i winadadebebisagan SeeqmnaT ganusazRvrel i raodenobisa da sigrZis teqstebi. **Tavad trasformaciebis arsi ki mdgoma-reobda adamianis azrovnebis (tvinis) universal ur bunebaSi, roml is Tanaxmadac kognituri procesebi real izebas hpovebs winadadebebis struqturirebaSi. Comski ganaxvavebda winadadebis zedapirul da siRrmiseul struqturerebs. igi amtkicebda, rom birTvul i winadadebebis siRrmiseul i anu semantikuri struqturerebi, roml ebSic obieqturi samyaro airekl eba, universal uria yvel a enisaTvis, maSin rodesac maTi eqspl icireba zedapirul struqturerebSi**

**varirebas ganicdis erTi enidan meoreze gadasvl isas TiToeul i enis morfo-  
I ogiuri Taviseburebebidan gamomdinare** (kirval iZe 2008: 50).

Comskis Teoriis mixedviT, gamoiyofa ori saxis sintaqsuru struq-  
turebi: birTvul i (kernel sentences) da arabirTvul i (non-kernel sentences),  
roml ebic birTvul winadadebaTa transformebs warmoadgenen. maTi aR-  
wera moicavs el ementTa kl asifikaciis da SeerTebis wesebs, romel ic  
xorciel deba transformaciul i meTodis gamoyenebiT. Comski Seiswavl is  
gramatikul i transformaciis formal ur Tvisebebs da askvnis, rom in-  
gl isuri enis gramatika arsebiTad gamartivdeba, Tu struqturul aR-  
weras uSual o Semadgenel Ta doneze SevzRudavT martivi birTvul i wi-  
nadadebebiT, romel Taganac sxva winadadebebi aigeba transformaciis  
ramdenimej er gamoyenebiT.

Comskis lingvistur koncefciaSi gramatikul i transformacia aris  
wesi, roml is mixedviTac yovel i winadadeba uSual o Semadgenel Ta mo-  
cemul i struqturiT gardaiqmneba axal winadadebad uSual o Semadge-  
nel Ta Secvl il i struqturiT. Comski gamoyofs transformaciaTa 24  
tips, romel Ta Sorisac ZiriTadad miicnia:

1. **substitutacia** anu erTi el ementis Secvl a meoreTi:

John arrives and so do I.  
John can arrive and so can I.  
John has arrived and so have I.  
John has arrived and I know it.

2. **permutacia** anu el ementebis gadaj gufeba:

John has arrived.  
Has John arrived?

3. **adiunqcia** anu el ementis damateba:

John ate an apple.  
John did not eat an apple.  
John ate an apple, didn't he?

4. **el ifsisi** anu el ementis gamoricxva:

Everyone considers John to be a fool.  
John is considered to be a fool.

Comskis mier "sintaqsur struqturabi" arweril i gramatika faqtobrivad gaTanabrebul ia sintaqstan, radganac, misi azrit, swored sintaqss eval eba warmomqnas gramatikul ad swori winadadebebi.

transformaciul i warmomSobi gramatikis Teoriam evolucia ganicada. misi saxecvlil i da Sedarebit srul yofil i varianti mocemul ia naSromSi "sintaqsuri Teoriis aspektebi"<sup>4</sup>, sadac iseTi mniSvnelovani cnebebi, rogoric aris "birTvul i winadadeba", "gramatikis uSual o Semadgenel Ta done" da sxva, Secvlil ia axali, iseTi gansxvavebul i cnebebit, rogoric: "siRmiseul i struqtura", "zedapirul i struqtura", "semantikuri interpretacia" da a.S..

Aamrigad, harisisa da Comskis Sromebi transformebad ganixil eba ori iseTi sintaqsur i struqtura, roml ebic erTmaneTis ekvivalenturia Sinaarsobrivad da l eqsikur erTeul Ta Sedgenil obit, maSin rodesac isini erTmaneTisgan gansxvavdebian gramatikul i struqturaciiT. **es ki imas niSnavs, rom transformebi faqtiurad erTi da igive propoziciul i struqturis sintaqsur sinonimebad/anu variantebad ganixil eba.**

Lingvisturi azrovnebis ganvitarebis Tanamedrove, anTropocentris-tul -komunikaciur etapze sadavo xdeba sakiTxi, Tu ramdenad SeiZl eba sintaqsur konstruqciaTa sinonimurobis kriteriumad miviCniot mxol od maTi **propoziciul i identoba**. enaTmecnierebi miicneven, rom sintaqsur sinonimiazemsel obisas, rodesac saqme exeba winadadebas, gaTvaliswinebul unda iqnas misi **modal oba**. Cven ukve arvniSneT, rom modal oba warmoadgens universalur funqciur-semantikur kategorias, romelic gamoxatavs rogorc gamonaTqvamis mimarTebas sinamdvil isadmi, aseve masSi mocemul i Setyobinebis sxvadasxva tipis subieqtur kvalifikacias (JIC 1990: 303). Sesabamisad, gansxvaveben modal obis obieqtur da subieqtur saxeebs. maTgan, obieqturi modal oba nebismeri winadadebis aucil ebel niSan-Tvisebas warmoadgens, romelic, temporal obis kategoriasTan erTad, mis predikatul obas qmnis, gamoxatavs ra gamonaTqvamis damokidebul ebas obieqtur sinamdvil esTan mimarTebaSi misi real uroba/arareal urobisa

---

<sup>4</sup> Chomsky, Noam. Aspects of the theory of syntax. Cambridge: MIT, 1965.

და ა.ს. პლანსი; **სუბიექტური მოდელი ობაჲ კი ადრესანტი დამოკიდებული ეხს გამოხატავს რეფერენტული სიტუაციის მიმართ, რის გამოც იგი კომუნიკაციური ლინგვისტიკის პრაგმატიკული კატეგორიად მოიხსიერება.** მისი კონცეპტუალური საფუძველი სეფაზების ცნება უარყოფს ამ სიტყვის ფართო გაგებებს, რადგანაც იგი გულისხმობს არამარტო სეფობინების რაციონალური-ლოგიკური კვალიფიკაციას, არამედ მეთველი სუბიექტის ემოციური კონიციასაც, რაც გამოხატული ეხს ჰპოვებს გამონათყვამის სტილისტურ, სემანტიკურ და სინტაქსურ სტრუქტურაციას.<sup>5</sup>

არნისული მეთოდოლოგიური მიდგომა გამოხატული ეხს ჰპოვებს სინტაქსური სინონიმის უახლეს ლინგვისტურ კვლევებს. ცენი აზრით, განსაკუთრებული ყურადღება იმსახურებს კართველი მკვლევარის ნინო ნიჲარაჲის სადისერტაციო ნაშრომი, რომელიც სინტაქსური სინონიმის ფენომენი განხილული აროგორც ფსიკოლინგვისტური პრობლემა, რამდენადაც ავტორი მას უკავსირებს მეთველი სუბიექტის კომუნიკაციური ინტენციის და სტრატეგიული კომპეტენციის. ამ უკანასკნელს კი იგი განსაზრვრავს „როგორც მეთველი სუბიექტის უნარს, თავისი რეპერტუარიდან სეარჩიოს ის სასუალეები, რომლებიც ოპტიმალურად სეასრულებს მისი კომუნიკაციური ინტენციის განხორციელების ფუნქციას“ (ნიჲარაჲე 2010: 3). სხვა სიტყვებით რომ ვთქვათ, ნაშრომი გვთავაზობს **სინტაქსური სინონიმის კომუნიკაციურ-ფუნქციურ გაგებას.** სეაბამისად, სინონიმური კონსტრუქტები განხილული ეხს როგორც მეთველი სუბიექტის კომუნიკაციური ინტენციის ხორცსესხმის ოპტიმალური სასუალეა, რომელიც ის იყენებს კომუნიკაციის უარმატებით განსახორციელებლად. აყედან გამოდინარე, ყურადღება კონცენტრირებული აიმ ლინგვოპრაგმატიკული და ფსიკოლინგვისტური ფაქტორების გამოვლენა და განზოგადებაზე, რომლებიც განაპირობებს მეთველი სუბიექტის მიერ სინონიმურ ყვილთა სორის არცევის გაკეტებას.

---

<sup>5</sup> ნ. კირვალიჲე, „ნომინალიზაცია, როგორც ავტორისული მოდელი ობის სინტაქსურ-სტილისტური გამოხატულების სასუალეა ინგლისურენოვან ნარატიულ ტეგსტში.“//“ენა, ტარგმანი, ლიტერატურა“, ტომი X. თბილისი ლია ჲაუაჲაჲის სახელობის ენა და კულტურის სახელმწიფო უნივერსიტეტის გამოცემლი ობა: “ენა და კულტურა“. თბილისი, 2005, გვ. 101 – 114.



avtori gvTavazobs sintaqsuris sinonimiis axl ebur definicias im ZiriTadi sintaqsur-semantikuri da komunikaciur-pragmatikul i parametrebis miTiTebiT, romel Ta erTobl iobac mis specifiur niSnobriv arss warmoacens da sintaqsur konstruqciaTa sinonimurobis kriteriumad gvevl ineba. am fenomenis aqamde arsebul i gamokvl evebi ki ver gvaTavazobs verc Tavad cnebis damakmayofil ebel gansazRvrebas da verc im kriteriu-mebs, roml ebic sinonimTa identifikacias da gamoyenebas uzrunvel yofda komunikaciis procesSi. avtoris damsaxurebad SeiZl eba CaiTval is is faqti, rom igi komunikantTa sakomunikacio kompetencia da sintaqsur sinonimias Soris arsebul mimarTebas ganxil avs "rogorc komunikantTa enobrivi Semoqmedebis magal iTs, ramdenadac komunikaciis procesSi enobrivi subieqti akeTebis arCevans mis xel T arsebul sakomunikacio strategiebs Soris, xol o arCevani ki, Tundac minimal uri, SemoqmedebiTi aqtia" (niJaraZe 2010: 8).

kvl evis miznebidan gamomdinare, Cven veyrdnobiT sintaqsuris sinonimiis niJaraZiseul ganmartebas (niJaraZe 2010: 17-18) da **sintaqsur sinonimebad miviCnevT sintaqsuris donis iseT erTeul ebs, roml ebsac saerto predikatul -argumentul i propoziciul i konfiguracia da funqciuri daniSnul eba, magram gansxvavebul i subieqturi modal oba da gramatikul i struqtura aqvT, ris gamoc isini erTi semantikuri invariantis sintaqsur variantebad moiazreba.** am definiciis safuZvel ze SesaZl ebel ia sinonimur sintaqsur struqturebad miviCnioT rTul i winadadeba da absoluturi konstruqciis/konstruqciebis Semcveli martivi winadadeba. msjel obas sinonimur mimarTebaze rTul winadadebasa da nominalizebul i, zmnis upiro formebiani konstruqciebis Semcveli martiv winadadebebs Soris logikurad vasabuTebT Semdegi argumentaciit:

1. orive sinonimiuri wyvil i identuri pol ipropoziciul i struqturis mqonea, ramdenadac orive maTganSi asaxvas hpovebs (nominirebul ia) ori an meti eqstral ingvisturi situacia an xdomil eba. absoluturi konstruqcia warmoadgens nominalizaciis sametyvel o movlenis Sedegad formirebul sintaqsur transforms, romel Sic winadadeba, kargavs ra predikatul obis

kategorias (anu qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur gaformebas), erwymis meores rogorc meoradi predikaciis Semcvel i propoziciul i struqtura, rac ganapirobebs kidec am tipis martivi winadadebis sintaqsur-semantikur asimetriul obas. Tval saCinoebisaTvis aviRoT sintaqsur i wyvil ebi:

He saw a long procession of people coming across the dunes, **(1) all of them carrying parcels and bundles and (2) some of them pulling carts** (Maurier D.D., "Rebecca.", p.291). < > She saw a long procession of people coming across the dunes; **(1) all of them were carrying parcels and bundles and (2) some of them were pulling carts.**

mocemul i winadadebebi erTi da igive referentul i eqstra-lingvisturi situaciis eqspl ikacias emsaxurebian, ris gamoc isini sintaqsur sinonimebad ganixil eba; maTi urTierTtransformirebis SesaZl ebl oba ki ormxrivi isriT aris aRniSnul i.

2. orives SeuZl ia gadmosces droiTi, mizez-Sedegobrivi, pirobi-Ti da a.S. mimarTebebi obieqturi real obis movl enebis Soris (ix. mocemul i Tavis pirvel i paragrafi. – n.s.);
3. orive SeiZl eba CaiTval os erTi semantikuri invariantis same-tyvel o verbal ur variantebad. maTgan, absol uturi konstruqciis Semcvel i martivi winadadeba sintaqsur i sinonimuri opoziciis pragmatikul ad da stil isturad markirebul wevrad ganixil eba, maSin rodesac rTul i winadadeba aramarkirebul wevrad moiazreba;

xsenebul i sintaqsur i sinonimebi, miuxedavad maTi semantikuri mniSvel obis identobisa, mTel i rigi ganmasxvavebel i ni San-Tvi sebebi T xasiaTdebian. maTi ara marto gramatikul i, aramed gansxvavebul i pragmatikul i da stil isturi Seferil oba ganapirobebs mocemul i sinonimuri wyvil idan im sinonimis arCevas, romel ic yvel aze efeqturad uzrunvel yofs metyvel i subieqtis komunikaciuri intenciis real izebas teqstSi, ris gamoc am tipis arCevanis gakeTebas naSromSi ganvixil avT avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis gamovl inebad.

## პრელ ი Tavis daskvnebi

winamdebare TavSi ganxorciel ebul i kvl evis Sedegebi SeiZl eba Sej amdes Semdegi Teoriul i ganzogadebebis saxiT:

5. Tanamedrove ingl isurenovani mxatvrul i naratiul i teqstis Janrobriv-stil isturi tipobriobis erT-erT lingvistur maxasiaTebel s warmoadgens e.w. absol uturi konstruqciebis uxvi gamoyeneba, rac Txrobas eqspresiul obasa da emociurobas sZens. empiriul i masal is anal izma aseve Tval naTl iv warmoaCina am konstruqciaTa specifiuri roli teqstis warmoqmnaSi. miuxedavad amisa, angl istikaSi dRemde daudgenel ia am konstruqciaTa lingvisturi statusi, radganac, specifiuri agebul ebis gamo, maT ganxil aven rogorc sityvaTSeTanxmebis, aseve rTul qvewyobil winadadebaSi Semaval i damoki debul i winadadebis an damouki debel i winadadebis rangSi.

Cven ar veTanxmebiT arc erT pozicias, radgan migvaCnia, rom, erTi mxriv, winadadebisagan gansxvavebiT, absol utur konstruqcias ar SeuZl ia ganxorciel os damouki debel i komunikaciuri erTeul is funqcia im umTavresi mizezis gamo, rom mis struqturaSi ar figurirebs zmnuri Semasmenel i. Tumca aris SemTxvevebi, rodesac absol uturi konstruqcia imdenad gankerZoebul i xdeba, rom igi damouki debel i winadadebis saxiT formdeba. meore mxriv, aseve dauSvebel ia absol uturi konstruqciis gaTanabreba sityvaTSeTanxmebasTan, radganac maT erTmaneTisagan mTel i rigi formal uri da semantikuri niSan-Tvisebebi ganasxvavebs. empiriul i masal is kvl evis safuZvel ze SesaZl ebel i gaxda am ganmasxvavebel i niSnebis warmoCena da ganzogadeba Semdegi saxiT:

- a) absol uturi konstruqcia gansxvavdeba sityvaTSeTanxmebisagan imiT, rom mas propoziciul i struqtura aqvs, რომელიც real izebas hpovebs I ogikur-semantikuri predikacia misi subieqtur-predikatul i wevrebiT, ris safuZvel zec mas Seswevs unari Tavis struqturaSi asaxos eqstral ingvisturi situacia an xdomil eba. sityvaTSeTanxmebas ki aseTi propoziciul oba ar gaaCnia \_ igi msazRvrel -sazRvrul is semantikur urTierTobebs efuZne

ba, ris gamoc mis eqstral ingvistur referents warmoadgens ara situacia an xdomil eba, aramed misi romel ime komponenti Tanmxl eb atributTan erTad.

- b) absol uturma konstruqciam SeiZl eba ganvrcobil i xasiaTi miiRos masSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi situaciis Sesabamisad, maSin rodesac sityvaTSeTanxmeba aseT ganvrcobas gamoricxavs;
- g) garda amisa, absol utur konstruqciaTa pirvel i komponenti SeiZl eba warmodgenil i iyos iseTi struqturul formal uri el ementebiT, rogoric aris Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi it da there, rac sityvaTSeTanxmebaSi sru- l i ad dauSvebel ia.

6. special uri literaturis kritikul i ganzogadebisa da sakuTari kvl evis ganxorciel ebis safuZvel ze SesaZl ebel i gaxda absol utur konstruqciaTa l ingvisturi da niSnobrivi statusi gagvesazRvra Semdegnai rad: **absol uturi konstruqciebi warmoadgenen nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enis Sedegad warmoqmil konstruqtebs, roml ebSic zmmis upirom formiT warmodgenil predikats dakargul i aqvs predikatul obis gamomxatvel i piris, ricxvis, kil osa da temporal urobis kategorial uri maxasiaTebel ebi da maTTan erTad komunikaciuri avtonomiuroba, anu informaciis damoukidebl ad gadmocemis unari, Tumca Tavad konstruqciebi inarCuneben propoziciis subieqtur-predikatul struqturas Sesabamisi intonaciuri gaformebiT. amiT isini enobriv niSanTa ierarqiul sistemaSi erTi safexuriT dabl a iweven da Sual edur adgil s ikaveben winadadebisa da sityvaTSeTanxmebis doneebs Soris. aqedan gamomdinare, absol utur konstruqciebs ganvixil avT winadadebis rTul , adverbial ur wevrad, roml is saSual ebiTac xdeba qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri birTviT gamoxatul i referentul i situaciis an xdomil ebis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba an misis garemoebis dazusteba sxva Tanmxl ebi garemoebiT.**

7. kvl evis miznebidan gamomdinare, naSromSi dazustebul ia iseTi ZiriTadi samuSao cnebebi, rogoric aa predikacia, predikatul oba, meoradi predikatul oba da propozicia. es oTxive cneba verbocentristul struqturacias gul isxmobs, ris gamoc maTi diferencirebis safuZve-

I ad zmnis forma mi gvaCnia. **Pedikacias** ganvixil avT rogorc subieqtur-predikatul i urTierTobebis amsaxvel/ I ogikur kategorias, maSin ro-desac **predikatul oba** moiazreba rogorc qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur ur-TierTobebis gamomxatvel i gramatikul i kategoria, romel ic zmnis piris, ricxvis, droisa da kil os kategoriebis sinTezuri real izebis Sedegad iqmneba, asaxavs ra mimarTebas gamonaTqvamis Sinaarssa da obieqtur real obas Soris. naSromSi erTmaneTisgan gamijnul ia aseve predikatul obis da e.w. **meoradi predikatul obis** cnebebi. meoradi predikatul oba, miaTiTebis ra subieqtur-predikatul I ogikur urTierTobebze, gramatikul ad real izdeba zmnis upiro formebian konstruqciebSi, roml is erT-erT tipsac absoluturi konstruqcia warmoadgens. **propoziciis** cnebiTi Sinaarsi ki mxol od semantukur urTierTobebis asaxavs, ramdenadac igi warmoadgens referentul i situaciis amsaxvel im abstrahirebul , azrobriv struqturas, romel ic semantukur konstantad anu invariantad gvevl ineba misi enobrivi gaformebis variantul obis dros.

8. aRniSnul idan gamomdinare, sadisertacio naSromSi absoluturi konstruqciebis Semcvel winadadebas ganvixil avT pol ipropoziciul struqturad, romel Sic mTavari propozicia (head proposition) gaformebul ia qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri urTierTobisaTvis damaxasiaTebel i predikatu-l obis kategoriiT, xol o misi msazRvrel i an damazustebel i Tanmxl ebi propozicia (dependant proposition) ki \_ meoradi predikatul obis Semcvel i absoluturi konstruqciiT.

9. empiriul i masalis analiza Sesazl ebl oba mogvca dagveskvna, rom Tanamedrove ingl isurenovan nebismieri Janris teqstSi absoluturi konstruqciebis ori saxe gvxdaba: mimReobiani da mimReobis gareSe. **mimReobian absolutur konstruqciebSi** saxeze gvaqvs zmnuri predikatis mxol od deverbali izacia-nominal izacia, ris Sedegadac zmnis piriani formiT gamoxatul i Semasmenel i kargavs predikatul obis gramatikul kategorias, Tumca mimReoba inarcunebs I ogikuri predikatis funqcias da I eqsikur-semantukur mniSvnel obas, rac ganapirobebs mis argumentul konfiguracias. **mimReobis gareSe absolutur konstruqciebSi** ki saxeze gvaqvs predikatul i wevris ara deverbali izacia-nominal izacia,

aramed misi srul i impl icireba. kvl evam gviCvena, rom aseT impl icirebas ingl isur enaSi eqvemdebareba ori zmna \_ **be** da **have**, roml ebic propoziciis argumentul wevrebs Soris mxol o rel aciur mimarTebebs aR-niSnaven raime maxasiaTebl uri niSnis gareSe, ris gamoc urTierTCanacvl ebadni arian.

10. naSromSi absol uturi konstruqciis /konstruqciebis Semcvel martiv winadadebas ganvixil avT rTul i winadadebis sintaqsur sinonimad. Tavad sintaqsur sinonimias ki vafuZhebT komunikaciur-funqciur gagebaze, ramdenadac mas vukavSirebT metyvel i subieqtis komunikaciur intencias da strategiul kompetencias, roml is arsic mdgomareobs metyvel i subieqtis unarSi Tavisi repertuaridan SearCios is saSual ebebi, roml ebic optimal urad Seasrul ebs misi komunikaciuri intenciis ganxorciel ebis funqcias. Sesabamisad, **sintaqsur sinonimebad miviCnevT sintaqsuris donis iseT erTeul ebs, roml ebsac saerTo predikatul - argumentul i propoziciul i konfi-guracia da funqciuri daniSnul eba, magram gansxvavebul i subieqturi modal oba da gramatikul i struqtura aqvT, ris gamoc isini erTi semantikuri invariantis sintaqsur variantebad moiazreba.**

11. sinonimuri mimarTebebi rTul winadadebasa da absol uturi konstruqciebis Semcvel martiv winadadebebs Soris naSromSi dasabuTebul ia Semdegi argumentaci iT:

- a) orive sinonimiuri wyvili identuri poli propoziciul i struqturis mqonea, ramdenadac orive maTganSi asaxvas hpovebs (nominirebul ia) ori an meti eqstral ingvisturi situacia an xdomil eba. absol uturi konstruqcia warmoadgens nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enis Sedegad formirebul sintaqsur transforms, romel Sic winadadeba, kargavs ra predikatul obis kategorias (anu qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur gaformebas), erwymis meores rogorc meoradi predikatul obis Semcvel i propoziciul i struqtura, rac ganapirobebs ki dec am tipis martivi winadadebis sintaqsur-semantikur asimetriul obas;

- b) orives SeuZl ia gadmosces droiTl, mizez-Sedegobrivi, pirobiTl da a.S. mimarTebebi obieqturi real obis movl enebs Soris;
- g) orive SeiZl eba CaiTval os erTl semantikuri invariantis sametyvel o anu verbal ur variantebad. maTgan, absol uturi konstruqciis Semcvel martiv winadadebas sintaqsuri sinonimuri opoziciis pragmatikul ad da stil isturad markirebul wevrad ganvixil avT, maSin rodesac rTul i winadadeba aramarkirebul wevrad moiazreba;

xsenebul i sintaqsuri sinonimebi, miuxedavad maTi semantikuri anu azrobrivi mniSvnel obis identobisa, mTel i rigi ganmasxvavebel i niSan-TvisebebiT xasiaTdebian. maTi ara marto gramatikul i, aramed gansxvavebul i pragmatikul i da stil isturi Seferil oba ganapirobebs mocemul i sinonimuri wyvil idan im sinonimis arCevas, romel ic yvel aze efeqturad uzrunvel yofs metyvel i subieqtis komunikaciuri intenciis real izebas teqstSi, ris gamoc am tipis arCevanis gakeTebas naSromSi ganvixil avT avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis gamovl inebad.

## Tavi II

### **Absol utur konstruqciaTa I ogikur-semantikuri tipologian inglisurenovan naratiul teqstSi**

#### **\$ 1. absol utur konstruqciaTa semantikuri kvlevis metodologiuri safuzveli**

pirvel TavSi Cven ukve davazusteT, rom absol uturi konstruqcia warmoadgens nominal izaciis sametyvel o movlenis Sedegad warmoqmnil konstruqts, romel Sic zmnis piriani formiT gamoxatul Semasmenel s dakargul i aqvs predikatul obis kategoria da masTan erTad predikatul obis komunikaciuri avtonomiuroba anu informaciis damoukidebel ad gadmocemis unari, Tumc Tavad konstruqcia inarCunebs propoziciis subieqtur-predikatul struqturas Tavisi intonaciuri gaformebiT. amiT absol uturi konstruqciebi enobrivi niSanTa ierarqiul sistemaSi erTi safexuriT dabl a iweven da Sual edur adgil sikaveben winadadebis da sityvatsTanxmebis doneebis Soris.

Cven aseve ganvixileT da davazusteT propoziciis cnebiTi Sinaarsi, rom, igi warmoadgens eqstral ingvisturi referentul i situaciis an xdomilebis abstrahirebul, azrobriv struqturas. amavdroul ad Cven ukve vacveneT, rom propozicia is semantikuri konstantaa, romel ic damoukidebel ia rogorc modal uri, SefasebiTi da emociuri aspektebisagan, aseve winadadebis iseTi transformaciul i gardaqmnisagan, rogor-sac warmoadgens nominal izacia. ramdenadac propozicia samyaroseul xdomilebas an situacias asaxavs Tavisi struqturaSi, imdenad igi moicavs referenciis da predikaciis aqtebis erTobl iobas. maTgan, referencia gul isxmobs ama Tu im enobrivi erTeul iT msjel obis sagnis ga-



moyofas, maSin rodesac predkacia iTval iswinebs miSTvis garkveul i ni-San-Tvisebis miweras (Колшанский 1984, 35-38).

propoziciis struqturul -semantikuri organizaciis safuZvl ad wi-namdebare sadisertacio naSromSi aRebul i gvaqvs simbol uri l ogikis predikatul -argumentul i midgoma, roml is Tanaxmadac propozicia Sedgeba predikatul i birTvisa da misi argumentebisgan. TiToeul i argumenti xasiaTdeba misi azrobrivi, semantikuri rol iT predikatTan mi-marTebaSi anu misi "siRrmi seul i brunvis" mixedviT, xol o predikatis mniSvel oba ki ganisazRvreba misi semuri Sedgenil obiT, rac ganapiro-bebs mis unars, miierTos garkveul i argumentebi (Fillmore 1968; 1977). aqve gvinda davazustoT, rom mniSvel obis qveS igul isxmeba is cnebiTi Si-naarsi, romel zedac miuTitebs niSani da romel ic dafiqsirebul ia mo-cemul i niSnis miRma am enis matarebel Ta cnobierebaSi<sup>6</sup>. sema ki aris mniSvel obis Semqmnel i cal keul i niSan-Tvisebis amsaxvel i minimal uri semantikuri erTeul i (Cveul ebrivad, sityvis mniSvel oba ramdenime se-mis erTobl iobisgan iqmneba).

fil moris mier SemuSavebul "siRrmi seul brunvaTa" Teoriis mTa-vari mizani iyo, Seqmnil iyo semantikuri rol ebis imgvari sistema, ro-mel ic rel evanturi iqneboda nebismeri eqstral ingvisturi situaciis aRSawerad. bunebrivia, rom pirvel i angvari taqsonomia SemoTavazebul iqna Tavad fil moris mier. es CamonaTval i (Fillmore 1968: 24-25) moicavs Semdeg semantikurol ebs:

## A

### 1. agentivi (A)

argumenti anu brunva, romel ic moqmedebis Semsrul ebel coc-xal arsebase miuTitebs:

**John** is opening the door.

**The wind** rattled the windows.

### 2 instrumentativi (I)

usul o Zal a an sagani, roml is saSual ebiTac xdeba moqmedeba:

---

<sup>6</sup> Солнцев В.М. "Язык как системно-структурное образование". М., "Наука", 1977.

### 3. **dativi (D)**

John is opening the door with **a hatchet**.

**The wind** is opening the door.

piri, romel ic ganicdis moqmedebas an imyoFeba ama Tu im mdgomareobaSi:

John is painting his **wife**.

**John** is eager to paint his wife.

### 4. **faqtitivi (F)**

sagani an arseba, warmoqmnili moqmedebis Sedegad:

John has built **a house**.

### 5. **obieqtivi (O)**

sagani, romel sac exeba moqmedeba: John is writing **a letter**.

### 6. **lokativi (L)**

moqmedebis adgili:

John is driving **in the street**.

fil moris "siRmiseul brunvaTa" sistema damis mier sail ustraciocod moyvanili magal iTebi sakmaod winaaRmdegobrivia, razec xazgasmiT iqna yuradReba gamaxvil ebuli Semdgomi periodis gamokvl eebSi. kvlevis miznebidan gamomdinare, rel evanturad migvaCnia ramodenime mniSvnel ovani momentis ganxil va:

- Tu gaviTval iswinebT, rom *agentivi (agensi)* tradiciul gansazRvrebepSi ganxil eba rogorc *sul ieri arseba*, romel ic winaswarganzraxviT axorciel ebs an iwvevs moqmedebas, gaurkveveli rCeba zogierTi iseTi argumentis roli, romlebic erTi SexedviT Zal ian hgavs agenss. magal iTisaTvis aviRoT winadadeba: "**The wind** rattled the windows." aq subieqti gamoxatul ia usulo arsebiti saxel iT, ris gamoc fil mori mas instrumentalur rols miawerda. kрузи (Cruse 2000) am gadawyvetil ebas aradamakmayofil ebl ad miicnevs. igi saubrobs axal semantikur rolze \_ Zal aze [force], romel ic SeiZl eba gamoeyos agenss.

- eWvs badebs argument-instrumentativis ganmartebac da Sesabamisad, gamarTI ebul ad ar migvaCnia “qaris” moazreba am rol Si Semdeg winadadebaSi: “**The wind** is opening the door.”
- instrumental uri rol i tradiciul ad gul isxmobs usul o sagans, roml is saSual ebiTac srul deba moqmedeba. Tumca kvl av arsebobs Sual eduri SemTxvevebi, roca argumentis rol i Zal ian hgavs instrumentativis, magram warmoadgens sul ier arsebas. magal iTad, *sniffer dogs* Semdeg winadadebaSi:

The police used **sniffer dogs** to locate the drugs.

winaaRmdegobrivia aseve dativis cnebiTi Sinaarsic, roml is Sesabamisadac erT rangSia ganxil ul i rogorc piri, romel ic ganicdis moqmedebas (John is painting his **wife**.), aseve raime fsiqikur an emociur mdgomareobaSi myofi piri (**John** is eager to paint his wife. **Mother** was glad to see us.).

“siRrmiseul brunvaTa” sistema denotaciur principzea dafuZnebul i, Tumca semantikuri rol ebis raodenobis ganmsazRvrel i principibi sakmaod subieqturia, radganac is damokidebul ia danawevrebis xarisxze. mkvl evarTa mosazrebebi mkveTrad gansxvavdeba imasTan dakavSirebiT, Tu ra rol ebi unda gamoiyos, an ramdeni rol is gamoyofaa SesaZl ebel i. rogorc krofti aRniSnavs, semantikuri rol ebis TeoriaTa didi nawil i efuZneba varauds, rom arsebobs amgvari rol ebis sasrul i da sakmaod mcire raodenoba (Croft 1991: 156), Tumca konsensusi maT raodenobasTan da raobasTan dakavSirebiT j er ara aris miRweul i. erTi mxriv, andersoni gvTavazobs mxol od sami semantikuri rol isagan Semdgar CamonaTval s – wyaro, l okacia da mizani, xol o yvel a sxva erTeul i am sami Ziritadi rol isganaa nawarmoebi (Anderson 1971). meore mxriv, magal iTad, pol ardi da sagi yvel a zmnas miaweren mxol od mistvis damaxasiaTebel semantikur rol ebs, roml ebic gansxvavdeba yvel a sxva zmnistvis damaxasiaTebel i semantikuri rol ebi sagan (Pollard and Sag 1994). magal iTad, zmna *love* Tavisi argumentebisagan moiTxovs or semantikur rol s: *lover* da *lovee*. am SemTxvevaSi ganuzoml ad izrdeba semantikuri rol ebis ricxvi da amasTan ikargeba ganzogadebul i semantikuri

daskvnebis gakeTebis SesaZI ebl oba, rac akninebs am cnebis I ingvistur Rirebul ebas.

semantikuri rolobis arsebul taqsonomebs ukavSirdeba agreTve kidev erTi problema, rasac dauTi (Dowty 1991: 553) uwodebs `rol Ta fragmentacias-, rac faqtiurad gul isxmobs rol Ta danawevrebis xarisxs. am Tval sazrisiT sainteresoa Tundac agensis rolobis magaliTis ganxilva. am rolobis Jackendoff (1983) gamoyofs agenss [Agent] da moqmeds [Actor]; van valini (Van Valin 1990) gamijnavs agents da zemoqmeds [effector]; kрузи (Cruse 1973) saubrobs nebel obiT [volitive], zemoqmedebiT [effective], iniciatorul [initiative] da agentur [agentive] rolobze; I akofi (Lakoff 1977) ki ToTxmet sxvadasxva elements ganxilavs.

brunvaTa I ogikur-cnebiti aspektis ganxilvis tendencia Ziritadad anglისტებისათვის არის დამახასიათებელი, Tumca semantikuri rolobis Teoria sakmao popularul obiT sargebl obs fl eqsiuri enebis kvl ebebis drosac, რომლებსაც არსებითი სახელის brunvis gramatikული კატეგორია მრავალვერიანი მორფოლოგიური პარადიგმით არის warmodgenili (ნათყვამის საილუსტაციოდ გამოდგება Tundac rusi I ingvistebis Sromebi: Алисова 1970; Гак 1972, Апресян 1973; Богданов 1978; Сусов 1983).

სირმისეულ brunvaTa anu semantikuri rolobის სისტემამ მცირედი კონკრეტული ცვლილებები განიცადა. zemoxsenebul naSromTa კრიტიკული ganzogადობის Sedegad, gTavazobT argumentTa CamonaTvals, რომელიც Ziritadad eფუზნებაააartsის მერ SemuSavebul taqsonomias (Aarts 2001: 94-95). Cveni azrit, masSi gaTval iswinebul ia სირმისეულ brunvaTa sxva anal ogიური სისტემების როგორც დადებითი, ისე უარყოფითი მხარეები. garda amisa, migvaCნია, რომ Cvens მერ SerCeul argumentTa სისტემა sakmaod moqniliა absolutur კონსტრუქციატა semantikuri aspektის kvl ევის gansaxorციელ ებ-ლად, rac gul isxmobs ingლისური ენის სასუალებით ევსტრალინგვისტური რეალები არსავერას. ამრიგად, naSromSi gamoyenebul i სირმისეულ brunvaTa პარადიგმა ცხრა argumentული ვერით არის warmodgenili. es argumentebია:

1. **agensi** argumenti, romel ic moqmedebis Sem-  
srul ebel cocxal arsebaze mi uTi-  
Tebis: **Nick** is working in the garden
2. **eqsperienseri** argumenti, romel ic rai me fsiqikur  
an emociur mdgomareobaSi myof  
cocxal arsebaze mi uTiTebis: **The girl**  
felt so miserable she couldn't help crying.
3. **paciensi** argumenti, romel ic im cocxal arse-  
baze mi uTiTebis, roml iskenac moqme-  
deba aris orientirebul i an urTier-  
Tobis adresats warmoagens: He painted  
his **wife** in nude.
4. **el ementivi** argumenti, romel ic moqmedebis an  
proceſis usul o ganmaxorciel ebe-  
l ze mi uTiTebis. Cveul ebrivad, el e-  
mentivis referentebis warmoadgens bu-  
nebrivi Zal ebi da movl enebi, ciuri  
sxoul ebi da a.S.  
**The wind** upset the boat.  
**The sun** was shining brightly.
5. **obieqtivi** argumenti, romel ic im usul o sa-  
ganze mi uTiTebis roml is mimarTac  
xorciel deba moqmedeba: Mother has  
planted some **flowers** in front of the house.
6. **instrumentativi** argumenti, romel ic agensis mier  
raime qmedebis ganxorciel ebis mi z-  
niT gamoyenebul saganze mi u-TiTebis:  
He opened the door **with his key**.
7. **beneficiari** argumenti, romel ic im pirze mi uTi-  
Tebis, vis sasargebl odac rai me qmede-  
ba xorciel deba:  
Mother is cooking dinner **for granny**.
8. **recipienti** argumenti, romel ic mi uTiTebis rai-

mes mi mReb adamianze an e.w. kvazi-  
sul ier erTeul ze (mag. organizacia,  
dawesebul eba da sxv.):

**John** was sent a letter.

**The University** has received an important dona-  
tion lately.

## 9. I okativi

moqmedebis adgil i an misi sivrcul i  
orientacia:

He sent his son **to London**.

ki dev erTxel gvinda aRvniSnoT, rom propoziciis central ur da  
maorganizebel komponentad mi viCnevT predikats, roml is semantikac ga-  
napirobebs mis argumentul konfiguracias, romel Sic predikatsa da  
arguments/argumentebs Soris arsebul i oTxi tipis I ogikuri urTierT-  
mimarTebebi aisaxeba. esenia moqmedebis anu aqcional obis, procesual o-  
bis, mdgomareobis da Tvisobriobis mimarTebebi.

empiriul i masal is anal izi cxadyofs, rom miuxedavad imisa, rom  
absol utur konstruqciebs ganvixil avT I ingvopragmatikul Wril Si  
rogorc samyaros subieqturi aRqmis Sedegad formirebul verbal ur  
konstruqtebs, maTi nominaciuri aspeqti mainc eqvemdebareba ganzogade-  
bas da sistematizacias. Cvens mier Camoyal ibebul i kvl evis meTodol o-  
gia da konceptual uri aparati SesaZl ebel s xdis movaxdinoT absol u-  
tur konstruqciaTa sagnobriv-I ogikuri Sinaarsis anu misi propozici-  
ul i semantikis ganzo-gadeba.

kvl evis Sedgad dadginda, rom garkveul i tipis eqstral ingvisturi  
referentul i situaciebi asaxvas hpovebs absol utur konstruqciaTa  
garkveul i tipis I ogikur-semantikur konstruqciebSi. enobrivi masal is  
anal izi gviCvenebs, rom Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi es konstruqciebi  
gamoiyeneba ZiriTadad maxasiaTebl uri anu Tvisobrivi situaciebis da  
xdomil ebebis aRsaniSnavad. Sesabamisad, gamovyofT absol utur kon-  
struqciaTa or I ogikur-semantikur tips:

1. maxasiaTebI ur konstruqciebs
2. xdomil ebriv konstruqciebs

aRniSnul idan gamomdinare, winamdebare Tavi ori nawil isagan Sedgeba. maTgan pirvel i eZRvneba maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebis nominaciuri aspektis kvI evas da maT Semdgom diferencirebas I ogikur-semantikur tipebad da qvetipebad; xol o meore nawil i ki daTmobil i aqvs xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebis kvI evas.

## **nawil i I**

### **maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebi da maTi I ogikur-semantikuri tipebi**

#### **\$ 1. winaswari SeniSvnebi**

maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebi Tavisi semantikiT axdenen winadadebis qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi mocemul i romelime argumentul i wevris kval ificirebas sxvadasxva niSniT, ris Sedegadac maT Soris myardeba subieqtur-predikatul i Tvisobrivi I ogikuri urTierToba. sxva si tyebiT rom vTqvaT, maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciis Sinaarsi warmoadgens winadadebis birTvul nawil Si mocemul i msjel obis sagnis anu eqstral ingvisturi referentis TvisobrividaxasiaTebas.

empiriul i masal is anal izi SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs ganvacxadoT, rom maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT msjel obis sagnis daxasiaTeba xorciel deba Ziritadad garegnul i niSnebis da misi Sinagani mdgomareobis mixedviT. Sesabamisad, gamovyofT maxasiaTebI ur konstruqciaTa or tips: eqstensional urs da intensional urs.

es ori termini nasesxebi gvaqvs I ogikidan, sadac isini fizikuri sagnobrivi samyaros da misi Semecnebis I ogikiT ganpirobebul binarul

cnebi T opozicias qmnia. maTgan **“eqstensional is”** cneba real urad arsebul i sagnebisa da movl enebis asaxvas gul isxmobs maTi garegnul i maxasiaTebis mixedviT; xol o **“intensional is”** cneba ki amave sagnebis Sinagan mdgomareobaze miuTitebs. anal ogiuri mniSvnel obi T gamoiyeneba igive terminebi enobrivi konstruqtebis ganxil visas (Лингвистический Энциклопедический Словарь 1990: 175; Кондаков 1975: 127, 405).

Cvens mier gamoyofil i eqstensional uri da intensional uri absoluturi konstruqciebic am mdgomas efuZneba. kvl evam gvivena, rom Tavixriv, maxasiaTebis ur konstruqciaTa aRniSnul i logikur-semantikuri tipebic maTi nominaciuri aspeqtis gaTval iswinebi T Semdgom diferenciebas eqvemdebareba, rasac qvemoT ganvixil avT detal urad.

## **\$ 2. eqstensional uri absoluturi konstruqciebis struqturul -semantikuri tipebi**

eqstensional uri maxasiaTebis uri konstruqciebis saSual ebi T xdeba msjel obis anu referentul i sagnis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba garegnul i nisnebis mixedviT. enobrivi masal is anal izi cxadyofs, rom garegnul i nisnebis mixedviT msjel obis sagnis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba SeiZleba gan-xorciel des misi l okaciuri an deskripciu l i determinacii T. Sesabamisad, gamovyofT eqstensional ur maxasiaTebis ur konstruqciaTa ortips: l okaciurs da deskripciu l s. ganvixil oT TiToeul i maTgani.

### **2.1. eqstensional uri absoluturi konstruqciebi subieqtis l okaciuri determinacii T**

am tipis absolutur konstruqciebSi ganxorciel ebul ia winadadebis qvemdebarul i an damatebiTi wevris eqstral ingvisturi referentul i sagnis l okaciuri determinacia. magal iTad:



1. James, **sitting back with his hands clasped over the handle of his umbrella**, was brooding on the end of the bench.  
(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 278)
2. I liked sitting there, **with my head against the sofa back**.  
(Maurier D. D., "Rebecca", p. 431)
3. She saw Ashley sitting at the desk, **his chin on his hand**.  
(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 315)
4. So he followed morosely at Beauty Smith's heels, **his tail between his legs**.  
(London J., "White Fang", p. 212)
5. He staggered away from me, **his hands to his throat**.  
(Braine J., "Room at the Top", p. 254)

sail ustraci od moyvanil yvel a magal iTSi figurirebs maxasiaTeb-  
 l uri absol uturi konstruqcia roml is saSual ebiTac xdeba msj el o-  
 bis sagnis mdgomareobis determinacia, ufro zustad ki "geometriul i  
 dazusteba", sivrceSi mis sxva saganTan / sagnebTan an Tavis TavTan mi-  
 marTebaSi. pirvel or magal iTSi mocemul ia msj el obis sagnis l okaci-  
 uri daxasiaTeba mis sxva saganTan mimarTebaSi. kerZod, pirvel winada-  
 debaSi aRweril ia situacia, Tu rogor ij da j eimsi sakuTari qol gis  
 tarze xel ebSemoWdobil i ("with his hands clasped over the handle of his umbrella").  
 xol o meore magal iTSi saubar ia imaze, Tu rogor uyvarda romanis mTa-  
 var moqmed pirs, rebekas, divnis sazurgeze Tavmiyrdnobil i j doma erT  
 konkretul adgil as ("with my head against the sofa back"). Semdeg sam maga-  
 l iTSi ki msj el obis sagnis mdgomareobis "geometriul i dazusteba"  
 sivrceSi ganxorciel ebul ia ukve sakuTar TavTan mimarTebaSi sxeul is  
 sxvadasxva nawil ebis l okaciuri determinaci iT: "his chin on his hand"; "his  
 tail between his legs"; "his hands to his throat".

I okaciur absol uturi konstruqciebis semantikur struqturaSi msjel obis saganis warmodgenilia e.w. argument-partitiviT, romelic sxeulis romel ime nawilis aRniSvneli saxeliT aris enobrivad gafformebuli. am SemTxvevaSi saqme gvaqvs semantikuri subieqtis e.w. danawevrebul anu "gaxl eCil " aRniSvnaSTan. igi mTel isa da nawilis logikur-semantikur urTierTobebs efuzneba. ingl iseli mecnieri jon l aionzi am urTierTobebs "part-whole relations"-s uwodebs da mas gamoiyenebs Sedgenili semantikuri subieqtis aRsaniSnavad (Lyons 1977: 311- 317). subieqtis danawevrebuli aRniSvni lingvistur Taviseburebas warmoadgens misi semantikuri sinkretuloba, rac imas niSnavs, rom "mTel iT" warmodgenili semantikuri subieqti yovel Tvis argument-agensis an paciensis funqcias asrulebs, xolo "nawili" ki yovel Tvis argument-obieqtivad moiazreba. Cvens mier moyvani magal iTebSiC "mTel iT" warmodgenilia argument-agensi, romelic amavdroul ad winadadebis qvemdebarea, xolo "nawili" ki anu argument-partitivi, romelic I okaciur absol utur konstruqciaSi figurirebs, semantikurad sinkretulia, radganac konstruqciis SigniT igi semantikur subieqtze miuTitebs, maSin rodesac konstruqciis gareT, argument-agensTan mimarTebaSi igi ukve obieqtivad moiazreba.

im SemTxvevaSi, rodesac I okaciur absol utur konstruqciaSi aqcenti keTdeba msjel obis sagnis sxeulis sxvadasxva nawilebis urTierTmimarTebaze, propoziciis orive argumentuli wevri partitiviT aris warmodgenili. magal iTad:

1. He found her seated on a chair before her dressing glass, **with her hands before her face**.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 162)

2. Then he watched the hairy man sleeping by the fire, **head between his knees**.

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 83)

xolo maSin, rodesac referentuli sagnis determinacia xdeba sxvasaganTan mimarTebaSi, I okaciuri absol uturi konstruqciebis semanti-

kur strukturaSi meore argumentul i adgil i Sevsebul ia ukve argument-paciensi T an obieqtivi T.

paciensi:

1. He stopped short, **his arm outstretched to Suellen**.

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 84)

obieqtivi:

2. June stood at the fireplace, **with a foot on the fender and an arm on the mantelpiece**.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 135)

rac Seexeba predikatul wevrs, yvel a tipis l okaciur adverbial ur konstruqciaSi igi semantikurad rel aciuria da bival enturi (anu oradgil i ani), radganac sagnebs Soris urTierTmi marTebebs aRniSnavs.

empiriul i masal is anal izma SesaZl ebl oba mogvca gamogveyo l okaciur absol utur konstruqciaTa kidev erTi tipi, romel ic struktural -semantikuri Sedgenil obi T srul iad gansxvavdeba ukve ganxil ul i tipebisagan. am tipis absol uturi konstruqciis saSual ebi T xdeba msjel obis sagnis mdgomareobis "geometriul i dazustebe" sivrceSi sxva orientirTan Sepirispirebis gareSe. magal iTad:

1. He started slowly up the hill, **his angular knees and high shoulders bent complainingly**.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 152)

2. She walked to the long pier glass and looked at herself, **her head held high**.

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 451).

am tipis l okaciuri absol uturi konstruqciebis struktural -semantikuri Tavisebureba mdgomareobs imaSi, rom igi warmodgenilia or-komponentiani propoziciul i strukturi T, romel Sic mxol od "gaxilecili" semantikuri subieqtis aRniSvnel i argument-partitivi da predikati figurirebs. sxva tipis konstruqciebisgan gansxvavebi T, predi-

kats aq Tavisi sagnobrivi anu signifikaturi (cnebiTi) mniSnel oba aqvs, ris gamoc misi impl icireba dauSvebel ia.

zoghjer l okaciuri determinacia ganxorciel ebul ia predikatul i fraziT: **to be / to have + adgil is zmizeda**, romel Ta zedapirul struqtura-Sic predikatul i wevri impl icirebul ia:

1. His great chest was low to the ground, **his head forward and down**.  
(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 76)
2. Thornton came to, **belly downward**.  
(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 76)
3. He was a small emaciated animal and he stood **with his head dispiritedly low**.  
(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 318)
4. They moved forward trying to photograph a herd of waterbucks standing, **their heads up**.  
(Hemingway E., "The Snows of Kilimanjaro", p. 235)
5. The team toiled all day, **with a heavy sled behind**.  
(J. London, "The Call of the Wild," p. 9)

amrigad, l okaciuri absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT xdeba winadadebis qvemdebarul i an damatebiTi wevris eqstral ingvisturi referentul i sagnis daxasiaTeba misi mdgomareobis "geometriul i dazustebiT" sivrcesi. referentul i situaciidan gamomdinare, Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi l okaciuri konstruqciebis ori struqturul - semantikuri tipi gamovyaviT:

- a) samkomponentiani, romel Ta saSual ebiTac xorciel deba msjel obis sagnis determinacia misi sxel is romel ime nawil is sxva nawil Tan an sxva saganTan (am si tyvis farTo mniSnel obiT) mimarTebaSi;

- b) orkomponentiani, roml ebic msj el obis sagnis Tvisobriv dax-  
asiaTebas axdenen misi sxel is romel ime nawil is l okaciuri  
determinaciiT sxva orientirTan Sepiris-pirebis gareSe.

## **2. 2. eqstensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi subieqtis de- skrifciul i determinaciiT**

deskrifciul i absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT xdeba wi-  
nadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msj el obis sag-  
nis eqstral ingvisturi referentis aRwera misi garegnul i monacemebis  
mixedviT. im konstruqciebis anal izi, roml ebSic aqcenti keTdeba  
msj el obis sagnis garegnul monacemebze gviCvenebs, rom Tanamedrove  
ingl isur enaSi am tipis semantikuri informaciis gadmosacemad Ziri-  
Tadad gamoiyeneba deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciaTa ori  
struqturul -semantikuri tipi:

- a) konstruqciebi aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaciiT;
- b) konstruqciebi Tvisobri vi predikaciiT.

### **D**

#### **2. 2. 1. deskrifciul i absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaciiT**

deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciaTa saerTo semantiku niSan-  
Tvisebas warmoadgens is, rom isini msj el obis sagnis garegnobas aRwe-  
ren rogorc misi ier-saxis, ise misi qcevis an Cacmis maneraze miniSne-  
biT. swored es niSan-Tvisebebi warmoadgenen im parametrebs, roml ebsac  
efuZneba deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciaTa Semdgomi semantiku-  
ri diferencireba.

deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciaTa pirveli tipi aqciona-  
l ur-procesual ur predikacias efuZneba. misi subieqturi wevri gamox-  
atul ia argument-partitiviT, romel ic wesisamebr sinkretul ia, asru-

I ebs ra erTdroul ad Sedgenil i semantikuri subieqtis da obieqtivis funqci ebs:

1. By late afternoon he came he came up the trail, **his tawny hair blowing in the breeze.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 416)

2. The ladies sewed while Archie lay full length on the parlor sofa snoring, **his grey whiskers fluttering at each rumble.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 628)

konstruqciis predikatul i wevri aqcional uri an procesual uri Sinaarsisaa, rac zedapirul struqturaSi Sesabamisad warmodgenil ia awmyo mimReobis formiT. am predikatTa semantikuri Tavisebureba imaSi mdgomareobs, rom maT aqcional obaSi xSirad impl icirdeba moqmedebis mizez-Sedegobrivi mniSvnel oba. es SeiZl eba aixsnas imiT, rom am tipis deskri fciul konstruqciebSi subieqturi wevri xSir SemTxvevaSi war-modgenil ia eqstral ingvisturi referentul i sagnis (sul ieris Tu usul os) ier-saxis Semqmnel i attributebis aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT – hair, whiskers, curls, beard da a.S., romel Ta moZraobaSi moyvanac kauzal ur xa-siaTs atarebs. magal iTad, zemoT moyvanil pirvel magal iTSi, deskri fciul absol utur konstruqciaSi \_ "his tawny hair blowing in the breeze" \_ Tma moZraobaSi modis sios zemoqmedebis Sedegad, rac konstruqciis seman-tikur struqturaSi warmod-genil ia argument-el ementiviT ("breeze"), ro-mel ic moqmedebis ganmaxorciel ebel bunebriv Zal aze miuTiTebis. meore magal iTSi ki "his grey whiskers fluttering at each rumble" \_ absol uturi kon-struqci iT gamoxatul i moqmedebis kauzal oba impl icirebul ia predi-katul saxel Si "rumble", romel ic am situaciaSi metaforul ad gamoiye-neba xmauriT amosunTqvis aRsani Snavad.

xSiria SemTxvevebi, rodesac predikatiT gamoxatul i moqmedebis kauzal oba mocemul ia ara konstruqciis SigniT, aramed mis gareT, wi-nadadebis qvemdebarul -predikatul birTvSi. magal iTad:

1. She came on with a rush, **her crisp curls jerking.**

(Fitzgerald F. S., "Gatsby", p 96)

2. The big horse reached the fence, gathered himself and soared over as effortlessly as a bird, **his white curls jerking out behind him.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", pp. 28-29)

3. She fled to the house, **her hair streaming after her.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 204)

iSviaTad gvxxvdeba iseTi magal iTebi, rodesac am tipis deskripciul absolutur konstruqciebSi argumentul i adgili Sevsebul ia adami anis sxeul is aRmniSvnel i saxel iT "body", romelic mokl ebul ia adami anisaTvis damaxasiaTebel fsiqikur-emociur da sul ier Tvi sebebs da fizikur sagnad ufro aRiqmeba. magal iTad:

1. He came swiftly across the room to the bed, **his big body swinging lightly and noiselessly as a cat's.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 674)

2. In the morning he came up the trail, **his slender body swinging along jerkily.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 416)

empiriul i enobrivi masal a aseve cxadyofs, rom zogjer aqcionaliur-procesual uri predikaciis mqone deskripciul i absoluturi konstruqciebi msjel obis sagnis garegnobas aRweren aramisier-saxeze anqcevis maneraze miniSnebiT, aramed misi samosis mixedviT, roml is enobrivi gaformebis diapazonic sakmaod farToa. magal iTad:

1. Scarlett stood on the lower step of the train, **her crepe veil fluttering almost to her heels.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p.122)

2. She sped gasping up the long hill, **her wet skirts wrapping coldly about her ankles.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p.849)

3. She paced the floor in her bare feet, **her night-gown clinging to her legs.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 290)

4. **He was sunken in his chair, his suit wrinkling untidily against his thickening waist.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 416)

il ustrirebul i magal iTebi gviCvenebs, rom am tipis konstruqciebSi aqcional uri predikati, rogorc wesi, oradgil iania. pirvel i argumentul i adgil i Sevsebul ia argument-obieqtiviT, romel ic zedapirul doneze warmodgenil ia sxvadasxva Casacmel is aRmniSvnel i arsebiTi saxel ebiT (veil, skirts, night-gown, suit). am situaciaSi semantikurad ganmsazRvrel ia is faqtori, rom Cveul ebrivad es saxel ebi aqtual izdeba msjel obis sagnis eqstral ingvisturi referentis maidentificirebel i kuTvnil ebiTi nacval saxel iT, riTac xazi esmeba absol uturi konstruqciis predikatul anu maxasiaTebI ur funqcias. meore argumentul i adgil i ki partitiviT aris Sevsebul i, romel ic sinkretul ia, asrul ebs ra amj erad Sedgenil i semantikuri subieqtis da amavdroul i ad, l okativis funqcias.

### 2. 2. 2. deskrifciul i absol uturi konstruqciebi

#### Tvisobrivi predikaci iT

am tipis deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciebSi xorciel deba winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msjel obis sagnis garegnul i monacemebis aRwera Tvisobrivi predikaci iT, rac gu l isxmobs imas, rom propoziciis predikatul i wevri zedapirul struqturaSi warmodgenil ia an zedsarTaviT an zedsarTavad transponirebul i i mi mReobi T. magal iTad:

1. Jessie wanted to rise when she saw him in the doorway, **his face bronzed.**



(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 56)

2. Her face was happy once again, **her skin smooth.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 227)

3. Melanie lay in the bed, **her figure under the counterpane shrunken and flat.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 839)

4. She withdrew her hand from his, sat up stiffly in her chair, **her slight body rigid.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 38)

5. She lay in bed in her night-gown, **her slender body hideous and distorted.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 291)

enobrivi masal is anal izi SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom Tvisobrivi predikacia SeiZl eba warmodgenil i iyos rogorc binarul i, aseve samkomponentiani struqturIT. zemoT moyvanil i yvel a magal iTi orkomponentiania, radganac isini mxol od argument-partitivs da misi Tvisobriobis aRmniSvnel predikats moicaven.

orwevrianisgan gansxvavebiT, samwevrian struqturaSi yovel Tvis figurirebs am Tvisobriobis gamomwvevi argument-kauzativi, romel ic umTavresad eqspl icirdeba niVTierebis aRmniSvnel i ama Tu im arsebiTi saxel iT. magal iTad:

1. Lieutenant Beale came running, **his face already black with soot.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 313)

2. Melanie's curls were singed, **her face black with smut.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 391)

3. Beside Jessie sat her husband, thinner than she, **his cheeks sunken, his skin gray and blotched with stubble.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 313)

4. Archie sat on a stool by the hearth, **his cheek distended with tobacco he was chewing.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 391)

sail ustraci od moyvanil magal iTebSi, msj el obis sagnis garegnobis aRwera swored samkomponentiani absol uturi konstruqciebiT xorciel deba: isini Seicaven rogorc Tvisobriobis predikats, aseve am Tvisobriobis gamomwvev nivTierebis aRmniSvnel argumentul wevrs, romel ic sintaqsur struqturaSi windebul ian damatebad gvevl ineba. es cxa dad Cans Cvens mier zemoT ganxil ul magal iTebSi c, roml ebSi c Sesabamisd I aparakia imaze, Tu rogor hqonda I eitenant bil s saxe gaSavebul i qvanaxSiris mtvrisagan: "his face already black with soot" (1); mel anis ki saxe hqonda gaSavebul i murisagan: "her face black with smut" (2); j esis qmars saxis kani hqonda gafermkrTal ebul i da damuwukebul i nawveral isagan: "his skin gray and blotched with stubble" (3); xol o arCis ki I oya gamobervoda TambaqoTi, romel sac is ReWavda: "his cheek distended with tobacco he was chewing" (4).

empiriul i masal is ganzogadeba cxadyofs, rom Tvisobrivi predikacis saSual ebiT SeiZl eba ganxorciel des msj el obis sagnis eqstral ingvistu-ri referentis garegnobis aRwera rogorc sxel is da misi nawil ebis, aseve ier-saxis Semqmnel iset attributebze msj el obi T, rogoric aa yurebi, Tma, I oyebi, wveri da a.S.

magal iTad:

**with her hands looking smudgy** (Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 510);

**his ears red from the cold** (Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 430);

**her hair untidy** (Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 85);

**with hair growing gray** (Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 57);

**their red locks indecorous notes in the solemn occasion**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 590);

**his grey-shot beard untrimmed** (Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 299).

იმის მიხედვით, თუ რა პარამეტრით ხდება მსჯელობის სავსეობის აწერა, თვისობრივი პრედიკაციის მქონე აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები იყოფა ორ ჯირითად სემანტიკურ ტიპად:

a) პირველ ტიპში ადამიანის აწერა ხდება მისი სხეულის სხვადასხვა ნაწილებსა და იერ-სახის შემყნის კომპონენტების მიხედვით, როგორც ეს უარმოდგენილი იყო ცნების მიერ ზემოთ განხილულ მაგალითებში;

b) სემანტიკურად მეორე ტიპის დესკრიფციულ კონსტრუქციებში კი ადამიანის სავსეობის აწერა ხდება ირიბად, მისი თანაცმლის მიხედვით. შესაბამისად, პროპოზიციული სტრუქტურაში სუბიექტური ნივთიერების არსებობის კონსტრუქციის არა, არამედ არსებობის-ობიექტის არსებობის, რომელიც მსჯელობის სავსეობის მანიფესტაციის სახით იკვეთება, აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციის სახით იკვეთება. არსებობის-ობიექტის ზედპირული სტრუქტურა კვლავ სხვადასხვა სახის თანაცმლის ან აკესუარების არმნიშვნელობის არსებობის სახით იკვეთება. მაგალითად:

1. Mr Lincoln was offended: offended at her coming to the White House in such a state, **her gown dusty with the soot of the train and the road.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 450)

2. Suellen lay on the bed, **her negligee heavy with tagging ends of Irish lace.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 347)

3. Finally, Mammy, coming down the front stairs, **her apron rumpled and spotted, her head rag awry,** saw him and scowled.

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 738)

4. Uneasily, amongst the green baize card-tables, Dartie sat biting his forefinger, **with his checked trousers crossed, and his patent-leather boots shining** through the gloom.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 183)

დესკრიფციული აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქცია განხილვა შეიძლება დავამთავროთ შემდეგი დავსვებით:

1. deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciaTa saerTo semantikur ni-San-Tvisebas warmoadgens is, rom isini msj el obis sagnis garegnul monacemebs aRweren rogorc misi ier-saxis, ise misi qcevis an Cacmis maneraze miniSnebiT. swored es niSan-Tvisebebi warmoadgenen im parametrebs, roml ebsac efuZ-neba deskrifciul absol utur konstruqciaTa Semdgomi semantikuri diferencireba.

2. Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi deskrifciul i absol uturi konstruqciebi warmodgenil ia ori struqturul -semantikuri model iT:

- a) deskrifciul i absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional ur-proce-sual uri predikaciiT, romel ic zedapirul ad yovel Tvis samkomponentiani struqturiT real izdeba;
- b) deskrifciul i absol uturi konstruqciebi Tvisobrivi predikaciiT, romel ic gamoxatul ebas hpovebs or an samkomponentian struqturaSi.

### **\$3. intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi da maTi struqturul -semantikuri tipebi**

intensional uria is absol uturi konstruqciebi, romel Ta saSua-l ebi-Tac xorciel deba winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msj el obis sagnis daxasiaTeba misi sul ieri samyaros anu Si-nagani mdgomareobis ("inner states") mi xedvi T.

magal iTad:

1. She tiptoed across the room toward the quiet figure, **panic clutching at her heart.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 59)

2. The same look was on the faces of all the women as the song ended, **tears of pride on cheeks, pink or wrinkled, smiles on lips, a deep hot glow in eyes.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 145)

3. He would hold steadily on up Cheapside, **a thought more of dogged purpose in his gait.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 79)

LogikaSi adamianis sul ieri, intel eqtual uri da emociuri samyaros aRmniSvnel zmnebs intensional urs uwodeben. es is zmnebia, roml ebic subieqtSi mimdinare procesebs aRniSnaven da mis Sinagan mdgomareobaze miuTiteben (Арутюнова 1976; Долгих 1970).

i. I uriem<sup>7</sup> Seiswavl a cneba "inner states" ("Sinagani mdgomareoba") da subieqtis mdgomareoba or j gufad dayo: gonebrivi da fizikuri mdgomareoba ("mental states" da "physical states"). igi Sinagani mdgomareobis cnebas ori mniSvnel obiT gamoiyenebs:

- a) pirvel i mniSvnel obiT es cneba terminis "mental states" ekvivallenturia da subieqtis im fsiqikur, gardamaval da cvl ad mdgomareobaze miuTitebs, romel ic mxol od drois mocemul i monakveTiT Semoifargl eba;
- b) meore mniSvnel obiT ki, termini "inner states" gamoiyeneba subieqtis im zogadi macvnebl ebis (bunebis, xasiaTis, sul ieri sizl ieris an sisustis da a.S.) aRsaniSnavad, roml ebic mis fsiqikur konstantebs warmoadgens.

intensional ur absolutur konstruqciaTa semantikuri Tavisebureba imaSi mdgomareobs, rom maTSi semantikuri subieqti warmodgenilia ara argument-agensiT, aramed eqsperienseriT, romel ic ama Tu im fsiqikur mdgomareobaSi myof raime sul ieri Tvisebis matarebel pirovnebas aRniSnavs propoziciis semantukur struqturaSi.

enobrivi masal is anal izi saSual ebas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi subieqtis Sinagani, fsiqikuri mdgomareobis nominaciisaTvis ZiriTadad absolutur konstruqciaTa sami struqtural-semantikuri tipi gamoiyeneba, ris Sesabamisadac gamovyofT intensional ur konstruqciaTa Semdeg qvetipebs:

1. intensional uri absoluturi konstruqciebi aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaciiT;

---

<sup>7</sup> Lurie Y. Inner States. In: "Mind", vol. LXXXVIII, No. 350, April 1989, pp. 241 – 257. intensional obis Sesaxeb enaSi ix. aseve: kirval iZe n, kobaxiZe S. metaforul i azrovneba da xatovani Sedarebebi. gamomceml oba: "ena da kul tura", Tbilisi, 2006, gv. 72 – 88.

2. intensional uri absoluturi konstrukciebi Tvisobrivi predikaciiT;
3. intensional uri absoluturi konstrukciebi egzistencial uri predikaciiT.

### 3.1. intensional uri absoluturi konstrukciebi aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaciiT

am tipis intensional uri konstrukciebi binarul i struqturisa. struqturul i konfiguraciis mixedviT gamovyofT am konstrukciaTa or struqturul -semantikur qvetips:

*pirveli qvetipi* subieqtur-predikatul i struqturisa: misi pirveli wevri argument-partitiva, romelic qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi eqsperienseriT warmodgenili msjel obis sagnis maidentificirebeli kuTvnil ebiti nacval saxel iT aris aqtualizebuli, xolo meore wevri ki awmyo mimReobiT gamoxatul i procesual obis mniSvel obis mqone predikatia. unda aRiniSnos, rom argument-partitivi SeiZl eba enobrivad gaFormebul i iyos adamiანის სხელის ნებისმერი ნაწილის ან ორგანოს ამნიSველი სანობრივი არსებითი saxel iT, Tu is predikatul wevrTan kombinaciaSi referentul i subieqtis intensional obis ni Sans qmnis. magal iTad :

1. Melanie was pink with anger, **her gentle eyes snapping fire, her nostrils quivering.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p.718)

2. The following morning Jessie stood in front of the Parker House dressed in her black silk, **her heart racing.**

(Stone L., "Immortal Wife", p.274)

3. He turned round at last to speak to Irene and saw her standing over in the garden entrance with her husband and Bosinney, **her face quivering** and **her lips trembling**.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p.183)

am tipis intensional ur absol utur konstruqciebSi subieqtis fsiqikur-emociuri mdgomareoba yovel Tvis kauzal ur xasiaTs atarebs. binarul i struqturis mqone konstruqciebSi misi gamomwvevi mizezi anu argument-kauzativi winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi an winare teqstSia mocemul i. im SemTxvevaSi ki, rodesac kauzativi Tavad konstruqciaSia mocemul i, misi struqtura samwevriani xdeba da meore argumentul i adgil i, romel ic zedapirul struqturaSi windebul iani damatebiT aris warmodgenil i, adami nis Sinagani mdgomareobis aRmniSvnel i iseTi abstrahirebul i saxel ebiT eqspl icirdeba, rogoricaa horror, courage, jealousy, pleasure, pride, rage, vitality, annoyance, relief, uncertainty, embarrassment, gentleness, incredulity, sadness, sympathy, panic, anger, hope, temper, excitement, anxiety, happiness da a.S.

magal iTad:

1. "I shall ask her tonight", he said, **his face quivering with anxiety**.  
(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p.404)
2. **Her teeth chattering with horror**, Jessie could only reply in the affirmative.  
(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p.58)
3. Scarlett had cast her eyes demurely, **her heart beating with wild pleasure**.  
(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p27)

*intensional ur konstruqciaTa meore qvetipSi* struqturul -semantikuri konfiguracia icvl eba komponentTa adgil monacvl eobiT: pirvel i wevri warmodgenil ia fsiqikur-emociuri mdgomareobis aRmniSvnel i im tipis abstrahirebul i saxel ebiT, roml ebic zemoT iyo CamoTvl il i. aseT dros xdeba xsenebul i Tvisobrivi saxel ebis "ganivTeba", ris gamoc isini subieqturi wevris funqcias asrul eben. am grZnobebis matarebel i subieqti ki semantikur doneze eqsperienseris partitiviT aris

warmodgenil i, romel ic sintaqsur doneze kvl av damatebad moiazreba. magal iTad:

1. "Rhett, for god's sake" she began desperately, **her courage and control breaking.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 482)

2. Jessie turned about, **a new vitality seizing her.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p.213)

3. On his right hand, sat the secretary, **an all-too-sad sadness beaming in his fine eyes.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p.161)

4. They looked at each other, **an expression of incredulity coming over their faces.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p.277)

5. **A slow, warm smile lighting her face**, she said, "Could we start for San Francisco tomorrow morning?"

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p.277)

### **3. 2. intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi Tvisobrivi predikaciiT**

intensional ur absol utur konstruqciaTa meore tipi Tvisobriv predikacias efuZneba. magal iTad:

1. She swept into the reception room of Miss English's Academy, **her hazel eyes bright with anger.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 1)

2. **Her grey eyes unemotional**, Lily replied.

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 500)



3. She remained sitting with her chin in her hands, **her eyes wide with astonishment.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 163)

4. She had a glimpse of Aunt Pittypat's plump upturned face, **her eyes owlsh with surprise and disapproval.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 687)

enobrivi masal is anal izi gviCvenebs, rom Tvisobrivi predikaciis mqone absol utur konstruqciebSi ZiriTadi aqcenti keTdeba subieqtis im Tvisesebze, roml ebic mis fsiqikur mdgomareobasa da SegrZnebebze mi aniSneben. propoziciis ZiriTad komponentebs warmoadgenen: argument-partitivi, romel ic danawevrebul i subieqtis semantikur funqcias asrul ebs da zedapirul doneze msj el obis sagnis maidentificirebel i kuTvnil ebiTi nacval saxel iT aqtual izdeba; Tvisobriobis predikati, romel ic zedsarTaviT eqspl icirdeba da argument-kauzativi, romel ic adamianis Sinagani mdgomareobis aRmniSvnel i im abstrahirebul i saxel ebiT aris enobrivad gaformebul i, roml ebzedac Cven ukve gvqonda msj el oba. am tipis intensional ur konstruqciebSic argument-partitivi eqspl icirebul ia adamianis sxel is im nawil ebisa da organoebis aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT, roml ebic yvel aze ukeT gamoxataven adamianis emociur Tu sul ier ganwyobas. yvel aze xSirad gv xvdeba konstruqciebi, roml ebSic subieqturi wevri Tval ebis, saxis da gul is aRmniSvnel i arsebiTi saxel ebiT aris warmodgenil i. zemoT moyvanil yvel a magal iTSi swored es saxel i "eyes"("Tval ebi") figurirebda. Semdeg adgil - zea konstruqciebi arsebiTi saxel iT "face" ("saxe") da "heart" ("gu- l i").magal iTad:

1. "I agree, Senator Benton", John replied, **his face aglow.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife," p. 29)

2. Frank came in, **his face sallow with grief.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife," p. 432)

3. He picked up her fan from the counter and began fanning her solicitously, **his face grave but his eyes still dancing.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 153)

4. Scarlett leaped to her feet, **her face hot with unexpected anger.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 713)

sainteresoა ის ფაქტი, რომ სირად ადამიანის სინაგან მდგომარეობაზე მინისება ხდება მისი სახის ფერი, რაც შესაბამის ასახვას ჰქონდა კონსტრუქციის პრედიკატულ ვერსიას, რომელიც თვისობრივად უარყოფდა სხვადასხვა ფერის არმნიშვნელობას. მაგალითად:

- her face **crimson** with the shame of their last meeting (Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p153);
- his face **black** with fury (Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p190);
- his face **white** with anger (Braine J., "Room at the Top", p.205);
- her face becoming **pink** again (Maurier D.D., "Rebecca" p. 159);
- her face **red** with shame (Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p284).

ისევეა, როგორც სხვადასხვა შემთხვევაში, როდესაც თვისობრივი პრედიკაციის მქონე ინტენსიონალური კონსტრუქციები პირველი ადგილი იკავებდა აბსტრაქციის სახელით **"voice"** და **"smile"**, რომლებიც ადამიანის ისეთი იმანენტური თვისებების არსებობას გამოიხატავდა, როგორც არის ან არაა და რამდენად.

მაგალითად:

1. "It's only a cow", said Scarlett, **her voice rough with fright.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 333)

2. They were on the porch and Rhett was bowing right and left, **his voice cool and soft.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 775)

3. "I told you he was a gentleman, didn't I?" she said turning to Pittypat, **her smile bright through the teardrops on her face.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 168)

### 3.3. intensional uri absoluturi konstrukciebi egzistencial uri predikaciit

lingvistur literaturaSi egzistencial urs uwodeben iseTi tipis winadadebebs, roml ebSiC xdeba mtkiceba samyaros garkveul monakveTSi raime sagnis arsebobis an ararsebobis Sesaxeb (Арутюнова 1976). egzistencial uri winadadebebi yovel Tvis samkomponentian struqturaSi real izdeba (Bach 1967; Thorne 1973; Норман 1978: 77-94; Кацнельсон 1972; Бенвенист 1974: 211; Арутюнова 1976: 255). "yofnis" (ingl . *Exist*) aRmniSvnel i predikati, rogorc wesi, oradgil iania da mxol od rel aciur funqcias asrul ebs. pirvel i argumentul i adgil i Sevsebul ia im sagnis (am sityvis farTo mniSvnel obiT) aRmniSvnel i saxel iT, roml is arseboba / ararsebobis mtkicebac xdeba winadadebaSi. xolo meore argumentul i adgil i warmoadgens l okativs, romel ic winadadebis sintaqsur struqturaSi adgil is garemoebis funqcias asrul ebs. enobrivi masal is ganzogadeba cxadyofs, rom adamiანis Sinagani mdgomareobis nominacia xSirad xdeba egzistencial uri struqturis gamoyenebiT. magal iTad:

1. He sprang up, **an alarmed expression on his face.**  
(Stone I., "Immortal Wife," p. 468)
2. Jessie scanned the room in a flash and saw Lieutenant Fremont, handsome in his full-dress uniform, **a smile on his face.**  
(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 24)
3. She saw Prissy leaning out of the upstairs window, **fright and worry on her face.**  
(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 304)
4. She looked back at June, **no smile on her lips.**  
(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 297)
5. They clucked to their horses and rode along in silence for a while, **a flush of embarrassment on Stuart's brown cheeks.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 16)

6. She had even laughed when she saw Melanie **with a worried pucker in her brows.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 703)

7. She looked up, her bronzed face harassed, **fright in her eyes.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p 284)

am struqturul i tipis intensional uri konstruqciebis Taviseburabas warmoadgens is, rom maTSi subieqturi wevri gaformebul ia adamianis emociuri, fsiqikuri Tu sul ieri gancdebis da mdgomareobis aRmniSvnel i abstrahirebul i saxel ebiT; meore wevri ki warmodgenil ia eqsperienseris partitivit, romel ic adamianis sxeul is im nawil ebisa da organoebis aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT aris gaformebul i, roml ebic ama Tu im sul ieri Tu fsiqikuri mdgomareobis l okal izatorad moiazreba. ramdenadac predikati mxol od rel aciur funqcias asrul ebs "gasagnebul " Tvisobasa da mis l okal izators Soris. mas sxva mniSvnel oba ar gaaCnia, rac ganapirobebs mis impl icirebas zedapirul struqturaSi. enobrivi masal is anal izi saSual ebas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom arse bobs myari kavSiri garkveul i saxis fsiqikur konstantebsa da Sesabamis l okal izatorebs Soris. aseT l okal izatorebad gvevl ineba saxe, Tval ebi da gul i, roml ebzedac ukve gvqonda msj el oba intensional uri konstruqciebis sxva tipebis ganxil visas.

amrigad, intensional uria is absol uturi konstruqciebi, romel Ta saSual ebiTac xdeba winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msj el obis sagnis Sinagani mdgomareobis daxasiaTeba da roml ebic Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi realizdeba struqturul -semantikuri sami tipiT: awmyo mimReobiani, Tvisobrivi da egzistencional uri predikaciiT.

## **nawil i II**

### **xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebi**

### **da maTi I ogikur-semantikuri tipebi**

#### **\$1. winaswari SeniSvnebi**

pirvel nawil Si Cven ukve ganvixil eT maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebic Tavisi semantikiT axdenen winadadebis qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi mocemul i msj el obis sagnis sxvadasxva niSniT kval ificirebas, ris Sedegadac maT Soris myardeba subieqtur-predikatul i Tvisobrivi I ogikuri urTierTobebi. imi sda mixedviT, Tu ra niSniT xdeba referentul i sagnis (am sityvis farTo mniSvnel obi T) Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba gamovyaviT maxasiaTebI uri konstruqciebis sami tipi: a) I okaciuri konstruqciebi, romel Ta saSual ebiTac xdeba referentul i sagnis daxasiaTeba misi sivrceSi mdgomareobis "geometriul i dazustebiT". b) deskrifciul i konstruqciebi, roml ebic referentul sagans axasiaTeben garegnul i monacemebis mixedviT, da g) intensional uri konstruqciebi, roml ebic amave sagnis Sinagani mdgomareobis daxasiaTebI ad gamoiyeneba. es yvel aferi miuTiTebis imaze, rom am tipis absol utur konstruqciebSi real izebul i propozicia ara marto gramatikul ad, aramed semantikuradac daqvemdebarul ia qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvze, radganac maTSi semantikuri subieqti warmodgenil ia mxol od "nawil is" saxiT argument-partitiviT, romel ic zedapi-

rul strukturaSi adamiāis sxeul is sxva-dasxva nawil is an organos aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT eqspl icirdeba, xol o Tavad subieqti "mTel is" saxiT qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi figurirebs. es ki saSual ebas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom es absol uturi konstruqciebi Tavisi predikatul -argumentul i propoziciul i konfiguraciit axdenen winadadebis central ur nawil Si mocemul i msjel obis sagnis Tvisobriv daxasiaTebas, ris gamoc isini maxasiaTebl ur konstruqciebad warmogvidgeba.

enobrivi masal is analizma gviCvena, rom Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi mravl ad moipoveba absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebic ukve xdomil ebis nominaciisaTvis gamoiyeneba, ris gamoc maT sakuTari semantikuri subieqti da predikati gaaCniaT. aqedan gamomdinare, Cven maT xdomil ebrivi konstruqciebi vuwodeT. es konstruqciebi mxol od gramatikul ad arian daqvemdebarebul i winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvze, maSin rodesac semantikurad isini damouki debel -ni arian.

xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobriv-l ogikuri Si-naar-sis anal izi SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs movaxdinoT maTi Semdgomi nominaciuri diferencireba. dadginda, rom absol uturi konstruqciebi ZiriTadad gamoiyeneba ori tipis xdomil ebis saxel debisaTvis:

1. pirvel i aris xdomil eba, roml is moqmed subieqts adamiāi an sxva sul ieri arseba warmoadgens;
2. meore tipis xdomil ebaSi ki moqmedebis aqtiur Semsrul ebl ad ukve bunebrivi Zal a an movl ena gvevl ineba.

Sesabamisad, pirvel i tipis xdomil ebebis aRmniSvnel konstruqciebs Cven vuwodeT absol uturi konstruqciebi agensuri subieqtiT, xol o meore tipis xdomil ebebis manomnirebel konstruqciebs ki fonur konstruqciebad ganvixil avT. qvemoT gTavazobT TiToeul i maTganis detail ur anal izs.

## **\$ 2. xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebi agensuri subieqtiT da maTi struktural -semantikuri Taviseburebani**



debas axdens mišTvis obieqturad damaxasiaTebel i arsebiTi niSan-Tvisebebis mixedviT. es saxel ebi cveul ebrivad iReben terminol ogiur-mecnierul ganmar-tebebs, sadac miTiTebul ia maT mier aRniSnul i eq-stral ingvisturi sagnis yvel a is arsebiTi, imanenturi niSan-Tviseba, romel Ta erTobl iobac mocemul i saxel is cnebiT Sinaarss qmnis. magal i TisaTvis aviRoT taqsonomiuri saxel is "adami ani" ganmar-teba The Concise Oxford Dictionary of Current English (1984) I eqsikoni s mixedvi T:

**human** – n. of or belonging to the genus Homo, distinguished from animals by superior mental development, power of articulate speech and upright posture (5, 485).

mocemul i taqsonomiuri saxel is ganmar-teba namdvil ad terminol o-giur-mecnierul ia, radganac masSi eqspl icirebul ia yvel a is zogadka-tegorial uri niSan-Tviseba, roml iTac adami ani gansxvavdeba sxva saxis cocxal i arsebebisagan. es Tvisebebia: azrovneba, danawevrebul i mety-vel eba da sxel is vertikal uri mdgomareoba, romel Ta wyal obiTac adami ans SeuZl ia ganaxorciel os SromiTi, SemecnebiTi, intel eqtual u-ri, komunikaciuri da a.S. saxis aqtivoba da romel Ta erTobl iobac si-tyva `adami ani s- cnebiT Sinaarss qmnis.

sagnobrivi samyaro asaxvas hpovebs yvel a civilizebul i eris enaSi. nebi smieri aseTi enis ganmar-tebiT I eqsikonebs Tu gadavxedavT, vnaxavT, rom maTSi sakmao raodenobiT figurirebs taqsonomiuri sax-el ebi, roml ebi c samyaros ontol ogiur kl asifikatorebs warmoadgens, radganac swored maTi saSual ebiT xdeba metyvel ebi s dros eqstra-lingvisturi sagnis identifikacia ama Tu im bunebriv kl asad. magal i- TisaTvis aviRoT xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebSic subieqturi wevri swored taqsonomiuri saxel ebiTaa gaformebul i:

1. There were crowds in front of every other counter but theirs, **girls chatter- ing, men buying.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p 152)



2. For weeks upon end they would camp, here and there, **the dogs loafing** and **the men burning holes through frozen muck and gravel and washing countless pans of dirt by the heat of the fire.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 82)

am tipis xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciebSi semantikuri subieqti anu argument-agensi SeiZl eba gaformebul i iyos aseve **nominal uri arsebiTi saxel ebiT**, roml ebic adamianis saxel debas axdenen ukve ara ontol ogiuri, aramed misi ama Tu im funqciur-Tvisobrivi ni Snis mixedviT. taqsonomi urisagan gansxvavebiT, nominal uri<sup>8</sup> saxel ebi eqstral ingvisturi sagnis saxel debas axdenen ara miSTvis obieqturad damaxasiaTebel i im zogadkategorial uri niSan-Tvisebebis mixedviT, roml iTac erTi ontol ogiuri kl asis sagani meorisagan gansxvavdeba, aramed am sagnisadmi raime damatebiTi Tvisebis miweris gziT. Sesabamisad, am saxel Ta aRniSvnis sagans warmoadgens ara real urad arsebul i romel ime bunebrivi ontol ogiuri kl asi, aramed adamianis intel eqtual ur-SemecnebiTi moRvaweobis konstruqti, romel ic amave kl ass ukve Tvisobriviobis sxva kuTxidan warmoaCens (Гак 1987, 49-57; Шатуновский 1993, 73-80).

kvl eva gviCvenebs, rom ramdenadac Tvisobrivad mraval mxrivia fizikurad arsebul i esa Tu is sagani (am sityvis farTo mniSvnel obiT), imdenad didia nominal ur saxel Ta ricxvi, romel Ta saSual ebiT Tac am sagnis identifikacia xorciel deba real ur metyvel ebaSi. amis kl asikur magal iTad gamodgeba, Tundac, adamiani da is nominal uri saxel ebi (Kirvalidze & Inauri 1997; 1999), roml ebic mis Tvisobrivi mraval feroznebas warmoaCenen da roml ebSic met-nakl ebi sisrul iT hpovebs gamoxatul ebas adamiani mis sam ganzomil ebaSi, rogorc: a) gonieri, moazrovne arseba (homo sapiens), b) metyvel i subieqti (homo loquens) da g) Sromi sunariani, social uri arseba (homo faber). magal iTad:

---

<sup>8</sup> cneba `nominal uri`- nasesxebia l ogikidan, sadac igi gamoiyeneba cneba `real uris-sapirispiron. amastan, pirvel adia real uri cnebebi, roml ebic real urad arsebul sagnebs da movl enebas asaxaven; xol o nominal uri cnebebi ki meoradad moiazreba, radganac, isini amave samyaros ukve axl eburad, Tvisobriviobis sul sxva kuTxiT warmoaCenen. ix. Кондаков Н. Логический словарь, М.: "Наука", 1975, с. 339; Уфимцева А.А. Лексическое значение. Принцип семиологического описания лексики. М.: «Наука», 1986, с. 117-124.

1. After this the stream came fast, **chaperons silting up along the wall facing the entrance, the dancers** swelling the eddy in the larger room.

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p 190)

2. The dogs were tired, **the drivers grumbling.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 53)

3. In the midst of cheering from the East India ships in the river, and the military on shore, **the band playing "God save the King", the officers waving their hats, and the crews hurrahing gallantly,** the transports went down the river and proceeded to Ostend.

(Thackeray W.M., "Vanity Fair", p. 92)

iSviaTad gvxvdeba xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciis agensuri subieqturi wevris **metaforul i nominacia**, roml is drosac erTi sagnis saxel i gadatanil ia meoreze raime Tvissebis safuZvel ze, romel - ic maT Soris obieqturad ar arsebovs. aseT dros, msjel obis sagnis eqstral ingvisturi referentis metaforul i nominacia ganpirobetul ia adresantis/avtoris asociaciuri kogniciiT, romel Sic misi subieqturi SefasebiTi modal oba real izdeba. magal iTad:

1. The Newfoundland went first, followed by the three short-haired pointers, **the two mongrels hanging more grittily on to life, but going in the end.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 62)

2. They had made short work of the snowshoe rabbit, these dogs that were ill-tamed wolves; and they were now drawn up in expectant circle, **the two devils fighting more desperately.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 49)

zogj er xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciis agensuri subieq- tis identifikacia xorciel deba misi raime Tvissebis mixedviT, rac Se- sabamisad eqspl icirdeba **substantizirebul i zedsarTavi saxel ebiT.** maga- l iTad:

1. The animals had been frightened, cold, ravenous, wild as forest creatures, **the strong attacking the weak, the weak waiting for the weaker to die so they could eat them.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p 399)

2. There were other run-ways and alleys where rabbits were hanging in the air, **Old One-Eye following and observant, learning the method of robbing snares.**

(London J., "White Fang," p. 132)

ufro iSviaTad gv xvdeba iseTi xdomil ebrivi konstruqciebi, rom-  
l ebSic moqmedi subieqtis Tvisobrivi saxel deba xdeba misi **erovnul o-  
bis mixedviT:**

It sounded like St. Louis in the early days, **soft Spanish intermingled with the French patios, Indians and Negroes talking their own dialects, the American and English swearing at everybody in their haste to arrange for transportation.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p 249)

xdomil ebriv agensur konstruqciebSi gansakuTrebul i adgili uka-  
via subieqturi wevris **kvantorul nominacias<sup>9</sup>**, romelic enobrivad ga-  
forme-bul ia ganusazRvrel i nacval saxel ebiT each, everybody, anyone, all da  
a.S., romel Ta semantikac konteqsturad aris ganpirobebul i. terminebi  
`kvantori- da `kvantorul i erTeul i- nasesxebia maTematikuri l ogiki-  
dan, sadac isini ganisazRvreba rogorc egzistencial uri da universa-  
l uri kvantifikaciis operatorebi, roml ebic simravl is el ementze mi-  
uTiTeben misi individual izaciis gareSe. Sesabamisad, l ingvistur l i-  
teraturaSi kvantorul l eqsikur erTeul ebad ganixil eba is sityvebi,  
roml ebic adami an sagnis identificirebas axdenen abstra-  
hirebul ad, rogorc adami anTa/saganTa kl asis erT-erTi warmomadgen-  
l is, misi individual izaciis gareSe, rac adekvatur asaxvas hpovebs maT  
sal eqsikono definiciebSi. magal iTisaTvis moviyvanT ramodenime kvan-

---

<sup>9</sup> Падучева Е.В., Высказывание и его соотносённость с действительностью. Референциальные аспекты семантики местоимений. М.: «Наука», 1985. Evans G., Pronouns, quantifiers and relative clauses.//Canadian journal of philosophy, №3, 1997, p.467-536.

torul i erTeul is ganmartebas vebsteris I eqsikoni dan (Webster's Third New International Dictionary of the English Language. USA, 1991):

<b>everybody / everyone</b>	=	each individual of the whole without exception, all;
<b>everything</b>	=	each object of the whole number without exception, all;
<b>somebody / someone</b>	=	a person of uncertain identity;
<b>something</b>	=	an indeterminate or unknown thing;
<b>anybody / anyone</b>	=	whatever person, a person no matter who;
<b>anything</b>	=	whatever thing, a thing no matter what;
<b>nothing</b>	=	not anything;
<b>all</b>	=	the whole number; the entire thing; the aggregate; the total.

uaRresad specifiuria kvantorul I eqsikur erTeul Ta funkcioreba teqstSi, rac ganpirobetul ia am sityvaTa konceptual uri sica-riel iT. es niSnavs imas, rom maT ar SeuZl iaT konkretul i referenciis ganxorcie-I eba: ar arsebobs adamiani an sagani, romel ic saxel debul i iqneboda ise-Ti kvantorebi T, rogoricaa: `vi nme~, `vi Rac~, `raRac~ da a.S. aqedan gamomdi-nare, kvantorul i erTeul ebi warmogvidgeba rogorc ca-riel i, intensional obas mokl ebul i arareferentul i saxel ebi, roml eb-sac mxol od eqstensional i gaaCniaT. I ingvistur I literaturaSi eqsten-sional i ganisazRvreba rogorc Ria simravl e potenciurad SesaZl o yve-l a referentisa, romel Ta arsebobac ganpirobetul ia enobrivi gan-sazRvrul obi T (JTC 1990, 164).

metyvel i subieqti referirebis kvantorul saSual ebebs gamoiyenebs saganTa ama Tu im ontol ogiuri kl asis warmomadgenel ze zogadi msj el obisas, rodesac maTi mniSvnel obis dakonkreteba xdeba mxol od da mxol od mocemul konteqstze dayrdnobi T. magal iTad:

1. By eight in the morning it had turned into a full-scale reception, **with people laughing and crying and everybody talking at once.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 121)

2. There was little but alleys and a confusion of mean houses, for St. Louis had grown by accretion, **everyone building how and where he pleased.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 98)

3. The devoted maiden friends came now from their rooms, **each wearing a differently coloured frock.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 189)

xdomil ebriv agensur konstruqciebSi **predikatul i wevri** moqmedebis an procesual obis gamomxatvel i mimReobis awmyo formiT eqspl icirdeba da igi SeiZl eba iyos rogorc monoval enturi, aseve bival enturi. zemoT ukve aRvniSneT, rom propoziciis pirvel i wevri yovel Tvis aqtiurad moqmedi subieqtia, romel ic enobrivad formdeba sakuTari, taqsonomi- uri da nominal uri arsebiTi saxel ebiT, substanzirebul i zedsarTavi saxel ebiT, kvan-torul i erTeul ebiT an metaforul i saxel adi frazebiT. meore adgil i ki yovel Tvis ivseba argument-paciensiT an l okativiT, roml ebic sintaqsur struqturaSi Sesabamisad damatebis an adgil is garemoebis funqcias asrul eben.

### **§ 3. fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi da maTi struqturul -semantikuri tipebi**

mxatvrul l literaturaSi am tipis absol uturi konstruqciebi gamoiyeneba sxvadasxva saxis bunebrivi movl enebis da xdomil ebebis, garemomcvel i da zogadi xasiaTis im situaciebis aRsaniSnavad, romel Ta fonzec siuJeti viTardeba. agensuri xdomil ebrivi konstruqciebisgan gansxvavebiT, fonur absol utur konstruqciebSi moqmedebis aqtiur Semsrul ebl ad moiazreba ara adamiani an sxva cocxal i arseba, aramed bunebis Zal ebi da sagnebi an ciuri sxeul ebi. aqedan gamomdinare, am tipis konstruqciebis semantikuri struqturis subieqtur wevrad gvevl ineba argument-el ementivi, romel ic subieqts axasiaTebis rogorc raime moqmedebis aqtiur, magram usul o Semsrul ebel s, an rogorc raime mdgoma-reobaSi myof usul o sagans. Sesabamisad, gamovyofT maT or qvetips:

- a) fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional uri predikaci iT;
- b) fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi Tvisobrivi predikaci iT.

### 3.1. fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional uri predikaciit

fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional uri predikaciit gamoiyeneba iseTi xdomil ebebis aRsaniSnavad, sadac moqmedebis an process Semsrul ebl ad gvevl ineba bunebis Zal ebi da movl enebi an samyaros iseTi nawil ebi da ciuri sxedul ebi, rogoricaa mze, mTvare, ca, varskvl avebi, mdinare, okeane da a. S. am tipis absol utur konstruqciaTa semantikuri struqtura ZiriTadad samwevriania, radganac iSviatad gvxxdeba konstruqciebi, roml ebSic bunebriv movl enebs orientacia ar gaaCniaT. enobrivi masal is anal izi SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom am tipis fonur konstruqciebSi subieqturi wevri yovel Tvis argument-el ementivia, romel ic eqspl icirdeba zemoT miTiTebul i bunebrivi Zal ebis, movl enebis, samyaros nawil ebisa da ciuri sxedul ebis aRmniSvnel i arsebiTi saxel ebiT. moqmedebis an procesual obis predikati Sesabamisad enobrivi gaformebas hpovebs mimReobis awmyo formiT. struqturis mesame wevrs ki argument-obiectivi an lokativi warmoadgens, roml ebic xdomil ebis sivrcobrivi orientirebad moiazrebian. magal iTad:

1. **With the aurora borealis flaming coldly overhead, or the stars leaping in the frost dance, and the land numb and frozen under its pall of snow, this song of huskies might have been the defiance of life.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 43)

2. For a long time he sat there in the dark, **the moon through the skylight above laying a pale smear towards him down the stairway.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 237)

3. She walked with him along the cliff, **with the sun sparkling on the water.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 417)

4. For a long time he sat there in the dark, **the moon through the skylight above laying a pale smear towards him down the stairway.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 237)

5. They made their first landing, **the tropical night coming upon them with the swiftness of a falling star.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p 250)

mxatvrul i literaturis ganzogadeba cxadyofs, rom fonur konstruqciebSi subieqturi wevris eqstral ingvistur referentTa diapazoni sakmaod didia, radganac moqmedebis an raime procesis ganxorciel eba SeuZl iaT bunebis iseT movl enebisa da Zal ebs, rogoric aris qari, wvima, Tovl i, wyal i, cecxli da a.S. magal iTad:

1. Rhett Butler stood in the doorway, **the wild wind whipping his cape about him in snapping folds.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 663)

2. As she travelled westward, Jessie found the earth more sandy, **with rain coming at night.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife," p. 92)

3. With a ferocious snarl the dog bounded straight up into the blinding day, **the snow flying about him in a flashing cloud.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild," p. 32)

4. He breakfasted by gaslight, **the fog of late November wrapping the town as in some monstrous blanket.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property," p. 267)

5. **A bright fire burning in the fireplace, the cedar wood was giving off a pungent fragrance.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife," p. 37)

6. The creeks crook their way down into the little river, **the river crawling through the woods like a green alligator.**

(Capote T., "The Grass Harp," p. 58)

ისვიათად გვხვდება კონსტრუქციები, რომლის სუბიექტურ wevrადაც ტვისობრიობის არმნიშვნელი ისეთი აბსტრაქციული სახელები გვევლინება, როგორც არის smell, odour, the chimes, smoke და ა.შ.

მაგალითად:

1. He threw down the cigar violently and it smoked acridly on the carpet, **the smell of scorching wool rising to their nostrils.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 787)

2. The hospitals stank of gangrene, **the odour assaulting her nostrils long before the doors were reached.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 135)

3. From far in the clear air the bells of the church where he and Irene had been married were pealing in "practice" for the advent of Christ, **the chimes ringing out above the sound of traffic.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property," p. 314)

4. **Smoke curling from the chimneys,** little by little the autumn mist faded away.

(Maurier D. D., "Rebecca," p. 409)

ფონური აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები აქცენტული პრედიკაციით გამოიყენება ბუნებრივი მოვლენებისა და სიტუაციების დინამიკასთან დაკავშირებით, რის გამოც მათში დაუსვებელია მიმდინარეობის ადამიანური ფორმით გამოხატული ვერსიები.

### 3.2. ფონური აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები ტვისობრივი პრედიკაციით.



ამ ტიპის ფონური აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები ტვისობრივ პრედიკაციას ეფუძნება. მაგალითად:

1. She lay quietly in her high bed, **the air cold from the window above the garden.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife," p. 70)

2. Up the dim street she fled, **the night air wet on her lips.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p. 849)

აქცენტის ფონური კონსტრუქციების განსხვავებით, ტვისობრივ კონსტრუქციებში მოცემულია ბუნების სხვადასხვა ზალბისა და მოვლენების, ციური სხეულებისა და სამყაროს ნაწილების, ფორისა და მდინარეების ტვისობრივი დახასიათება, რაც შესაბამის გაფორმებას იწვევს ზედსართავ სახელბისა და მიმდებარეობის ნაწილის, რომელიც სხვადასხვა მდგომარეობაზე მიუთითებს.

მაგალითად:

1. On the opposite slope of the watershed they came down into a level country and ran steadily hour after hour, **the sun bright overhead.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 85)

2. When Scarlett first opened the door the thick atmosphere of the room, **with all windows closed and the air reeky with sick-room odours and medicine smells**, almost made her faint.

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 344)

3. She remembered the County in its glory, **the well-tended fields glorious with cotton.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 412)

ემპირიული მასალის ევაკიდებულ ტიპის კონსტრუქციების შესაბამისობაშია კერძოდ, ბუნების მოვლენებისა და სიტუაციების სირადი მეტაფორული აღწერის მოცემული კონსტრუქციების, რაც საფუძველად უდევს მეთვლიყველის სუბიექტური სამყაროს რეალური სურათის მიწოდების რეკონსტრუქციას, რომელიც თავის მხრივ ავტორის ესტეტურ-კოგნიტიური ნიშნითა და მისი პოეტური ასოციაციური

azrovnebis unariT aris ganpirobetul i. aseT dros metyvel eba xdeba  
uaRresad eqspresiul i da emociurad Seferil i, rac gamoxatul ebas  
hpovebs teqstis ormag (sintaqsur da l eqsikur) stil istur markirebaSi.

magal iTad:

1. She went on deck in time to watch the tropical sunrise, **the sun bursting above the horizon as though it were shot out of a cannon, day breaking with the same roar with which the sea was breaking on the white beach of Chagres.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 247)

2. Like giants they toiled, **days flashing on the heels of days like dreams as they heaped the treasure up.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 83)

3. At sunset, **with the skies flaming cerise and indigo**, she walked for an hour about the deck, storing up strength for the difficult days ahead.

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 246)

## D

### meore Tavis daskvnebi:

1. absol utur konstruqciaTa l ogikur-semantikur tipol ogias va-fuZnebt maTi nominaciuri aspeqtis kvl evas. enobrivi masal is anal i-zi cxadyofs, rom miuxedavad imisa, rom absol utur konstruqciebs ganvixil avT l ingvopragmatikul Wril Si rogorc samyaros subieqturi aRqmis Sedegad formirebul verbal ur konstruqtebs, maTi nominaciuri aspeqti mainc eqvemdebareba ganzogadebas da sistemizacias. Cvens mier SemuSavebul ma kvl evis meTodol ogiam da konceptual urma aparatma Sesazl ebl oba mogvca mogvexdina absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobrivi l ogikuri Sinaarsis ganzogadeba, romel ic maT propoziciul struqturaSia real izebul i.

2. propoziciis struqturul -semantikuri organizaciis safuZvl ad winamdebare sadoqtoro naSromSi aRebul i gvaqvs simbol uri l o-

გის პრედიატულ -არგუმენტული მიდგომა, რომლის თანახმად, პროპოზიციის ცენტრალურ და მაორგანიზებელ კომპონენტად მივიჩნევთ პრედიატს, რომლის სემანტიკაც განაპირობებს მის არგუმენტულ კონფიგურაციას, რომელიც პრედიატსა და არგუმენტს / არგუმენტებს შორის არსებულ ოთხი ტიპის ლოგიკური ურთიერთმომართების სახეა. ესენია მოკმედების ანუ აკციონალური, პროცესუალური, მიდგომარეობის და ტვისობრიობის მიმართების.

3. კვლევითი შედეგად დადგინდა, რომ გარკვეული ტიპის ექსტრალინგვისტური რეფერენტული სიტუაციები ასახვას იძლევა აბსოლუტურ კონსტრუქციასა და გარკვეული ტიპის ლოგიკურ-სემანტიკურ კონსტრუქციებს. ემპირიული მასალის ანალიზმა ასევე გვიჩვენა, რომ თანამედროვე ინგლისურ ენაში ეს კონსტრუქციები გამოიყენება ზირითადი მაქსიატების ანუ ტვისობრივი სიტუაციების და ხდომილებების შესახებ. შესაბამისად, გამოყვანილი აბსოლუტურ კონსტრუქციას ორი ლოგიკურ-სემანტიკური ტიპი – მაქსიატების და ხდომილებრივი კონსტრუქციები.

4. მაქსიატების აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები ახდენენ უნადადების კვლევადობის -სემანტიკურ ბირთვში მოცემული მსჯელობის სპეციფიკური-რეზონანსის გარეგნული ნიშნების და მისი სინაგანი მიდგომარეობის მიხედვით, რის შესაბამისადაც გამოყვანილი მაქსიატების კონსტრუქციას ორი ტიპი: ექსტენსიონალური და ინტენსიონალური. დადგინდა, რომ თანამედროვე ინგლისურ ენაში არსებობს ექსტენსიონალური ადერბიალური კონსტრუქციას შემდეგი ტიპები:

- a) ექსტენსიონალური აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები სუბიექტის ობიექტური დეტერმინაციით, რომელთა სასუალეობაც ხდება რეფერენტული სპეციფიკური დეტერმინაციის მიხედვით მიდგომარეობის "გეომეტრიული დეტერმინაციით";
- b) ექსტენსიონალური აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციები სუბიექტის დეტერმინაციის დეტერმინაციით, რომელთა სასუალეობაც მსჯელობის სპეციფიკური გარეგნობის შესახებ ხდება უკვე მისი იერ-სახის, ან მისი კვლევის და ჩამოსახვის მანერაზე მიხედვით. კვლევამ ასევე გვიჩვენა, რომ თანამედროვე ინგლისურ ენაში ამ ტიპის სემანტიკური ინფორმაციის გადმოსაცემად ზირითადი გამოიყენება დეტერმინაციის აბსოლუტურ კონსტრუქციას ორი სტრუქტურული-სემანტიკური ტიპი:

konstruqciebi aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaci iT da konstruqciebi Tvisobrivi predikaci iT.

- g) intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi, romel ebic gamoiyeneba qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i subieqturi wevris sul ieri samyaros an Sinagani mdgomareobis ("inner states") dasaxasiaTebI ad. dadginda, rom ingl isur enaSi intensional ur konstruqciaTa sami struqturul -semantikuri tipi gamoiyeneba: intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi aqcional ur-proce-sual uri predikaci iT; intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi Tvisobrivi predikaci iT da intensional uri absol uturi konstruqciebi egzistencial uri predikaci iT.

5. maxasiaTebI ur absol utur konstruqciaTa ganxil vam SesaZI ebl oba mogvca Camogveyal ibebina Semdegi ganzogadeba, rom am konstruqciebSi real izebul i propozicia ara mar to gramatikul ad, aramed semantukuradac daqvemdebarul ia qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvze, radganac masSi semantikuri subieqti warmodgenil ia mxol od "nawil is" saxiT argument-partitiviT, romel ic zedapirul struqturaSi adami anis sxel is sxvadasxva nawil is an organos aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT eqspl icirdeba, xol o Tavad subieqti "mTel is" saxiT qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi figurirebs. aman saSual eba mogvca, rom am tipis absol uturi konstruqciebi Tavisi propoziciul i konfiguraci iT gagvexil a maxasiaTebI ur konstruqciebad.

6. enobrivi masal is anal izma aseve gviCvena, rom Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi mravl ad moipoveba absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebic ukve xdomil ebis nominaciisaTvis gamoiyeneba, ris gamoc maT sakuTari semantikuri subieqti da predikati gaaCniaT. aqedan gamomdinare, Cven maT xdomil ebrivi konstruqciebi vuwodeT. es konstruqciebi mxol od gramatikul ad arian daqvemdebarebul i winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvze, maSin rodesac semantukurad isini damouki debel -ni arian.

xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobriv-l ogikuri Si-naar-sis anal izma SesaZl ebl oba mogvca mogvexdina maTi Semdgomi nominaciuri diferencireba. dadginda, rom absol uturi konstruqciebi ZiriTadad gamoiyeneba ori tipis xdomil ebis saxel debisaTvis:

- a) pirvel i aris xdomil eba, roml is moqmed subieqts adamiani an sxva sul ieri arseba warmoadgens;
- b) meore tipis xdomil ebaSi ki moqmedebis aqtiur Semsruli ebl ad ukve bunebrivi Zal a an movl ena gvevl ineba.

Sesabamisad, pirvel i tipis xdomil ebebis aRmniSvel konstruqciebs Cven vuwodeT absol uturi konstruqciebi agensuri subieqtiT, xol o meore tipis xdomil ebebis manomini rebel konstruqciebs ki fonur konstruqciebad ganvixil avT.

7. xdomil ebriv agensur konstruqciebSi propoziciis pirvel i wevri yovel Tvis warmodgenil ia aqtiurad moqmedi subieqtiT an raime fsiqikur-emociur mdgomareobaSi myofi cocxal i arsebiT \_ argument-eqsperienseriT, roml ebic enobrivad SeiZl eba gaformebul iqnes sakuTari saxel ebiT, taqsoniuri da nominal uri arsebiTi saxel ebiT, substanzirebul i zedsarTavi saxel ebiT, kvantorul i erTeul ebiT an metaforul i saxel adi frazebiT. predikatul i wevri ki moqmedebis an procesual obis gamomxatvel i mimReobis awmyo formiT eqspl icirdeba da igi SeiZl eba iyos rogorc monoval enturi, aseve bival enturi (roml is drosac meore adgil i yovel Tvis ivseba argument-paciensiT an l o-kativiT, roml ebic sintaqsur struqturaSi Sesabamisad damatebad an adgil is garemoebad moiazreba).

8. fonuri konstruqciebi gamoiyeneba sxvadasxva saxis bunebrivi movl enebis da xdomil ebebis, garemomcvel i da zogadi xasiaTis im situaciebis aRsaniSnavad, romel Ta fonzec naratiul i teqstis siuJeti viTardeba. agensurisgan gansxvavebiT, am tipis konstruqciebSi moqmedebis aqtiur Semsruli ebl ad moiazreba ara adamiani an sxva cocxal i arseba, aramed bunebis Zal ebi da movl enebi, an samyaros iseTi nawil ebi da ciuri sxgul ebi, rogoricaa mze, mTvare, ca, varskvl avebi, mdinare, okeane da a.S. aqedan gamomdinare, semantikuri struqturis subieqtur wevrad gvevl ineba argument-el ementivi, romel ic subieqts axasiaTebis

rogorc raime moqmedebis aqtiur, magram usul o Semsrul ebel s, an rogorc raime mdgomareobaSi myof usul o sagans. Sesabamisad, gamovyofT maT or qvetips:

a) xdomil ebrivi adverbial uri konstruqciebi aqcional uri predikaciiT, roml ebic gamoiyeneba bunebrivi movl enebisa da situaciebis dinamikaSi aRsawerad, ris gamoc maTSi dauSvebel ia mimReobis awmyo formiT gamoxatul i wevris impl icireba;

b) xdomil ebrivi adverbial uri konstruqcia Tvisobrivi predikaciiT, roml ebsic mocemul ia bunebis sxvadasxva Zal ebisa da movl enebis, ciuri sxgul ebisa da samyaros nawil ebis, fl orisa da mdinareebis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba, rac Sesabamis gaformebas hpovebs zedsarTav saxel ebisa da mimReobis namyo formaSi, roml ebic sxvadasxva mdgomareobaze miuTitebs.

9. empiriul i masal a izl eva kidev erTi ganzogadebis SesaZl eblobas. kerZod, bunebis movl enebi da situaciebi xSirad metaforul ad aris mocemul i konstruqciebSi, rasac safuZvl ad udevs metyvel i subieqtis mier samyaros real uri suraTis mifopoeturi aRqma, romelic Tavis mxriv avtoris esTetur-kognitiuri niWiT da misi poeturi asociaciuri azrovnebis unariT aris ganpirobebul i. aseT dros metyvel eba xdeba uaRresad eqspresiul i da emociurad Seferil i, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs teqstis ormag (sintaqsur da l eqsikur) stil istur marki rebaSi.

### Tavi III

## Absolutur konstrukciata roli teqstis informaciul -komunikaciur ganvrcobaSi

### §1. teqstis informaciul i ganvrcoba da misi model irebis probl ema

winamdebare Tavi miznad isaxavs absolutur konstrukciata informa-  
maciul i aspektis kvl evas, ris safuzvel zec SesaZl ebel i xdeba maTi  
funqciuri Taviseburebebis gamovl ena Tavdapirvel ad winadadebis, Sem-  
deg ki teqstis komunikaciur-informaciul ganvrcobaSi.

pirvel rigSi, mizanSewonil ad migvaCnia davazustoT, Tu ra cnebi-  
Ti mniSvnel obiT gamoiyeneba mocemul TavSi termini "teqsti". I ingvis-  
tur I literaturaSi cnobilia, rom teqstad SeiZl eba CaiTval os Tema-  
turad urTierTdakavSirebul winadadebaTa Tanmimdevroba. am ganmar-  
tebis mixedviT, teqstis qveda zRvari daxurul ia, radganac igi aucil eb-  
l ad gul isxmobs minimum ori winadadebis Tanmimdevrobas. zeda zRvari  
ki Riaa, rac ganpirobepul ia Temis diapazonis cval ebadobiT (Kirvalidze  
2008: 15). Sesabamisad, arsebobs **teqstis ori struqturul i tipi: mikro-  
teqsti da makroteqsti**. mikroteqstSi winadadebebi erTiandeba erTi kon-  
kretul i Temis irgvl iv, maSin rodesac makroteqstSi ukve mikroteqste-  
bi erTiandebian erTi makroTemis irgvl iv, romelic mikroTemebidan  
aris nawarmoebi. absoluturi konstrukciebis informaciul i aspektis  
kvl evisas, termini "teqsti" gamoiyeneba mikroteqstis gagebiT, roml is  
miRmac igul isxmeba Tematurad urTierTdakavSirebul winadadebaTa  
daxurul i jaWvi.

nebismieri teqstis kiTxva warmoadgens rTul gonebriv process,  
roml is umTavres mizans warmoadgens mkiTxvel is mier im informaciis

(mesij is) aRqma-dekodireba, romel ic avtoris mier aris kodirebul i teqstSi. mkvl evarebi erTxmad miuTiteben, rom komunikacia warumatebi l ad iTvl eba da Sewydeba, Tu teqsti ar Seicavs axal , aqtual ur informaci as (Beaugrande & Dressler 2002: 244; Halliday 1967:179). aqedan gamomdi nare, uaRresad mniSvel ovania imis dadgena, Tu rogor xdeba informa ciis miwodeba da Semdgomi ganvrcoba teqstSi. am mxriv, msofi io aRiareba moipova Cexi enaTmecnierebis kvl evebma, roml ebic safuZvl ad dae do teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis model irebas (Матезиус 1967; Ma thesius 1975; Daneš 1974; Firbas 1986).

pirvel i Teoria, romel ic iTval iswinebda winadadebis struqtu rul anal izs misi wevrebis informaciul i potencial is mixedviT, cno bil ia “winadadebis aqtual uri danawevrebis Teoriis” saxel wodebiT da igi SemoTavazebul iqna maTeziusis mier (Матезиус 1967; Mathesius 1975). am Teoriis Tanaxmad, komunikaciis procesSi (Cvens SemTxvevaSi, saqme gvaqvs komunikaciis weriT formasTan, rac gul isxmobs teqstis qmnado bisa da aRqmis process. – n.s.) yovel i momdevno winadadeba informa ciul pl anSi winamorbeds eyrdnoba, waswevs ra Setyobinebas ukve cno bil i an advil ad misaxvedri punqtidan axal , aqtual ur informaci amde. Sesabamisad xdeba winadadebis danawevreba Temad da remad. maTeziusis l ingvistur koncefciaze dayrdnobiT, Tema ganisazRvreba rogorc ga monaTqvamis amosaval i punqti anu is, ris Sesaxebac Setyobineba keTdeba. umetes SemTxvevaSi, Tema an ukve cnobil ia komuni kantebi saTvis (given), an mocemul sametyvel o si-tuaciaSi misi dadgena probl emas ar war moadgens. rema ki im axal informaci aze miuTitebs (new), risi Setyo binebac xdeba TemasTan dakavSirebiT.

ingl isur enaSi winadadebis wevrebis fiqsirebul i wyobis gamo aqtual uri danawevreba Cveul ebrivad emTxveva mis gramatikul danawevrebas qvemdebared da Semasmenl ad, rac imas niSnavs, rom Setyo binebis amosaval i punqti anu Tema, rogorc wesi, win uswrebs mesij is birTvs anu remas. **aseT Tanmimdevrobas maTeziusi obieqturs uwodebs.** am SemTxvevaSi gadasvl a xdeba nacboidan ucnobze, rac msmenel s uad vil ebs mosmenil is gagebas. xSirad metyvel subieqts surs, rom



yuradReba gaamaxvil os da xazi gausvas imas, risi Setyobinebac xdeba. aseT dros winadadebis Tema-rematul i distribucia (ganl ageba) invertirebul i xdeba, anu rema win uswrebs Temas. aqtual uri danawevrebis aseTi Tanmimdevroba ukve **subieqtur wyobad** aris miCneul i. aRsaniSnavia, rom obieqtur Tanmimdevrobas maTeziusi aramarki-rebul s uwodebs, subieqturs ki \_ markirebul s.

enobrivi saSual ebebi, roml iTac aqtual uri danawevrebis obieqturi da subieqturi Tanmimdevroba gamoixateba, sxvadasxva enaSi erTmaneTisgan gansxvavdeba. ingl isur enaSi obieqturi Tanmimdevroba winadadebis gramatikul struqturas emTxveva. magal iTad, winadadebaSi "I bought a book yesterday" - "I" aris Tema, "bought a book" \_ rema. subieqturi Tanmimdevrobis as ki ingl isur enaSi gamoiyeneba Semdegi enobrivi saSual ebebi:

1. **I ogikuri maxvil i**, romel ic universal ur saSual ebas war-moadgens gamonaTqvamis birTvis anu remis aRsaniSnad:

The student is reading a 'book'. = What is the student reading?

(anu, aq "wigni" aris rema)

The 'student' is reading a book. = Who is reading a book?

(aq "studenti" aris rema)

2. **sityvaTa invertirebul i wyoba:**

Inside (rema) was a vase of flowers (Tema).

3. **konstruqcia there is / there are:**

There is a book (rema) on the table (Tema).

4. **emfatikuri konstruqciebi - It is ... that; It is ... who.**

It is Nick (rema) who broke the vase (Tema).

5. **windebul iani konstruqciebi vnebiT gvarSi :**

The text was translated (Tema) by me (rema).

amrigad, informaciis Tema-rematul ma distribuciam (ganl agebam) war-moaċina, rom SeuZl ebel ia komunikaciis moqceva winadadebis Car-CoSi, rac imas niSnavs, rom enobriv erTeul Ta komunikaciur-funqciuri anal izi moiTxovs maT ganxil vas ufro maRal , konkretul ad ki \_ teqstobriv doneze.

maTeziusis am ideam Semdgomi ganviTareba hpova praRis l ingvisturi skol is axal i Taobis warmomadgenl ebis \_ ian firbasis, frantiSek daneSis da sxvaTa SromebSi (Firbas 1964; 1986; Daneš 1974). Mne-20 saukunis 70-80-ian wl ebSi am Cexma l ingvistebma SeimuSaves e.w. "winadadebis funqciuri ganvrcobis perpeqtiva" ("**Functional Sentence Perspective**"), romelic warmoaċens, Tu rogor xdeba komunikaciis procesSi informaciis ganvrcoba.

**Cexma enaTmecnierebma aRmoaċines da empiriul masalaze dayrdnobiT daasabuTes, rom teqstis informaciul ganvrcobas safuZvl ad udevs azris l ogikuri ganviTareba da mental uri procesebi.** am Teoriis Tanaxmad, teqstis maorganizebel ZiriTad el ements warmoadgens Tema, maSin rodesac rema mxol od win waswevs Setyobinebas.<sup>10</sup>

1974 wel s msofli o aRiareba moipova frantiSek daneSis<sup>11</sup> mier SemuSavebul ma teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis model ebma. ramdenadac es model ebi adamianis kognitur mental ur procesebs anu azris ganviTarebas efuZneba, imdenad isini saerToa bevri eniSTvis. amis gamo teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis model ebs l ingvistur l iteraturaSi universal iebad ganxil aven. daneSis mixedviT, teqstis zedapirul i anu struqturul i gabmul oba (kohezia) da misi azrobri vi mTI ianoba (koherentul oba) uSual od aris dakavSirebul i informaciis Tema-rematul organizebasTan, rac Tavis mxriv azrobri vi procesebs efuZneba.

---

<sup>10</sup> Aix. ian firbasis azri: "Themes will be the main constructing elements of the text, while Rhemes will push the message forward." (J. Firbas - On the dynamics of written communication in the light of the theory of Functional Sentence Perspective. - In: C. Cooper, S. Greenbaum (eds.), *Studying Writing: Linguistic Approaches*. Beverlie Hills: Sage, 1986, pp. 40 – 71.

<sup>11</sup> F. Daneš - Functional sentence perspective and the organization of the text. - In: F. Daneš (ed). *Papers on Functional Sentence Perspective*, Prague: Academia / The Hague: Mouton, 1974, pp. 106 -128.

raSi mdgomareobs am Teoriis original uroba? komunikaciis procesSi, teqstis ganvrcobis paral el urad, komunikantebs ugrovdebaT sakmaod didi mocul obis informacia, roml is kontrol irebac xor-ciel deba metyvel i subieqtis mier gamonaTqvam-mesij is Temis SerCeviT da dafiqsirebiT. daneSma SeZl o daemtkicebina, rom swored Tematuri progresia uzrunvel yofs teqstis Sinagan gabmul obas, xol o Tema-rematul i distribuciis tipi anu maTi urTierTSexameba ganapirobebs teqstis komunikaciur-informaciul i model irebis variaciul obas. daneSis azriT, teqstis Tematuri progresia misi siuJetis maorganizebel RerZs wamoadgens.<sup>12</sup>

miuxedavad Tematuri el ementebis wina pl anze wamowevisa, daneSi xazs usvams Tema-rematul i urTierTobebis ganuyofl obas da miuTitebebs, rom mxol od remasTan mimarTebaSi da masTan erTad xdeba teqstis informaciul struqturaSi Tematuri progresiis tipebis dadgena.

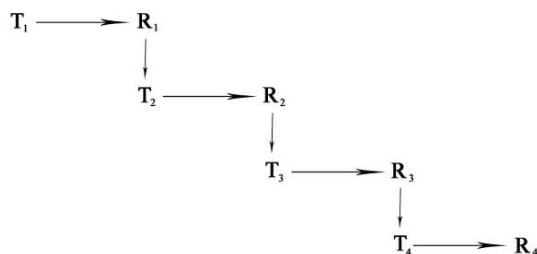
enobrivi masal is kvl evis Sedegad, daneSi gvTavazobs teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis sam ZiriTad model s anu tips. esenia:

**1. informaciis martivi xazovani Tematuri progresia (Simple linear thematic progression of information),** roml is drosac TiToeul i winadadebis rema momdevno winadadebis Temad gadaiqceva. es model i SeZl eba war-modgenil iqnes Semdegi sqemis saxiT:

**sqema 1**

---

<sup>12</sup> "Text connexity is represented, among other things, by thematic progression, i.e. the choice and ordering of utterance themes, their mutual concatenation and hierarchy, as well as their relation to the hyperthemes of the superior text unit (such as paragraph, chapter, etc.), to the whole text, and to the situation. Thematic progression might be viewed as the skeleton of the plot" (Daneš, F., Functional Sentence Perspective and the organization of the text, p. 114).



teqstis komunikaciur-informaciul i ganvrcobis aRniSnul i mode-  
l is sail ustraci od moviyvanT fragments robert fen uoreni s cnobil i  
romanidan "mefis mTel i mxedrioni" ("All the King's Men"), sadac  
frCxil ebSi mocemul i simbol oebi Tval saCinod warmoadgens, Tu rogor  
xazovnad xdeba TiToeul i remis Tematizacia yovel momdevno ga-  
monaTqvamSi :

Then Lucy Stark (**T-1**) got up from her chair, walked to the Boss(**R-1**) and  
laid her hand on his right arm (**R-1**). He (**T-2**) drew away, without looking at her  
(**R-2**). But she (**T-3**) took him by the forearm and drew him (**R-3**), and after a mo-  
mentary resistance he (**T-4**) followed her (**R-4**). She (**T-5**) led him beck to the big  
chintz-covered chair (**R-5**). "Sit down, Willie. Sit down and rest"(**R-6**), she said  
very quietly (**T-6**).

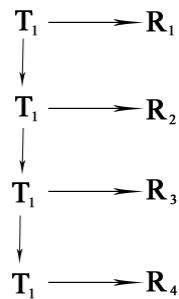
(Warren R.P., "All the King's Men", p. 345)

am magal iTSi, informaciis amosaval punqts, roml is Sesaxebac  
keTdeba Setyobineba, warmoadgens l usi starki; xol o is, risi  
Setyobinebac xdeba masTan dakavSirebiT aris rematul i kompl eqsi,  
roml is pikic aris "bosi". momdevno gamonaTqvamSi wina winadadebis rema  
gadaiqceva Temad, xol o Tema ki remad. Dda ase grZel deba TxrobiTi  
nawil is dasrul ebande. es niSnavs imas, rom informaciis ganvrcoba  
teqstSi xorciel deba martivi xazovani Tematuri progresi iT.

**2. informaciis Tematuri progresia mudmivi anu gamWol i TemiT (Thematic  
progression with a constant theme).** am tipis model iT informaciis ganvrcoba  
xdeba monoTematur deskriptul makro- an mikroteqstebSi, roml ebSic  
xorciel deba msjel obis sagnis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba sxvadasxva

parametrebis mixedviT. sxva sityebiT rom vTqvaT, Tema rCeba ucvl el i da yovel momdevno winadadebaSi Semodis masTan dakavSirebul i axal i Setyobineba anu rema. es model i sqematurad SeiZl eba warmodgenil iqnas Semdegi saxiT:

**sqema 2**



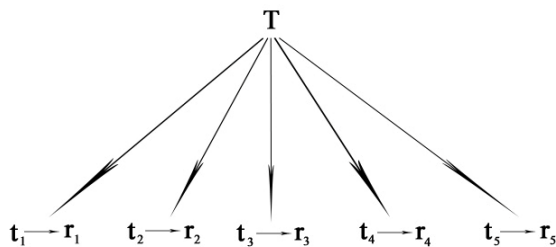
rogorc mkvl evarTa umravl esoba aRniSnavs, mocemul i model iT xdeba teqstis informaciul i ganvrcoba deskრიციul i xasiaTis teqstebSi. sail ustraciოდ mogvyavs teqstobrivi fragmenti haqsl is romani dan “Crome Yellow”, რომელ Sic avtori STambeWdav ferebSi gvixatavs mTavari moqmedi piris \_ aivor Lombardis uaRresad saintereso portrets:

Nature and fortune had vied with one another in heaping on **Ivor Lombard** all their choicest gifts. **He** had wealth and **he** was perfectly independent. **He** was good-looking, possessed an irresistible charm of manner, and **he** was the hero of more amorous successes than **he** could remember. **He** had a beautiful untrained tenor voice; **he** could improvise with a startling brilliance, rapidly and loudly, on the piano. **He** was a good amateur medium and telepathist, and had a considerable first-hand knowledge of the next world. **He** could write rhymes versed with an extraordinary rapidity. For painting symbolical pictures **he** had a dashing style. **He** excelled in amateur theatricals and, when occasion offered, **he** could cook with genius. **He** resembled Shakespeare in knowing little Latin and less Greek. For a mind like **his**, education seemed supererogatory. Training would only have destroyed **his** natural aptitude.

(Huxley A., “Crome Yellow”, p. 135 -136)

**3. informaciis Tematuri progresia hiperTemidan anu makroTemidan nawarmoebi Temebis saSual ebiT (Thematic progression of information with derived themes from hypertheme).** es model i warmodgenil ia Semdegi sqemis saxiT:

**sqema 3**



daneSis azriT, teqstis komunikaciur-informaciul i ganvrcobis es model i xSirad gvxdeba qal aqebisa da sofl ebis aRwerisas, turistul cnobarebSi, encikl opediur statiebsa da naratiul teqstebSi. Tval - saCi noebisaTvis moviyvanT sagazeTo statias, romel ic eZRvneba erTi konkretul i dasaxl ebis \_ seint vinsentis geografiul da social ur aRweras<sup>13</sup>:

**St. Vincent** is small: 18 miles long and 11 wide, mountainous and lush (1). **Banana plantations** cling to steep volcanic hills (2) and **coconut palms** sway in the brisk trade winds which lash the Atlantic coast (3), stirring up its black sand (4). **The people** are warm, friendly and poor (5). **Unemployment** is between 30 and 40 per cent (6) but **few** go hungry in such lush surroundings (7).

( From *The Observer*, Sunday, 5 September, 2004 )

mocemul i teqsti monoTematuria Tavisi SinaarsiT, ramdenadac masSi mocemul i informacia mTlianad seint vinsentis dasaxl ebas eZRvneba. am teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis Taviseburebas war-moadgens is, rom masSi Tematuri progresia xorciel deba mikroTemebis saSual ebi T (banana trees, coconut palms, the people, unemployment), roml ebi c mTa-

<sup>13</sup> mocemul i magal iTi nasesxebi gvaqvs wi gni dan: N. Kirvalidze, A University Course to Text Linguistics. Tbilisi: Ilia Chavchavadze State University Publishing House, 2008, p. 80-81.

vari Temis, e.w. makroTemis (Cvens magal iTSi es aris St. Vincent) Semadgenl ebad moiazreba. riTia ganpirobetul i statiiis avtoris es strategia, rodesac igi mkiTxvel is orientirebas axdens cicabo vul - kanur borcvebze Sefenil bananis pl antaciebsa da pal mebis Rel vazze, adgil obrivi xal xis siTbosa da bunebis simdidreze? pasuxi SeiZl eba iyos erTi. teqsti aRebul ia gazeTis sakvira damatebidan da igi orientirebul ia saSual o fenis ingl isel turist mkiTxvel ze, romel ic konservatul ia Tavisi bunebiT da tradiciul i warmodgena aqvs tropikul i qveynebis sil amazesa da cxovrebis stil ze. encikl opediuri statiebisagan gansxvavebiT, amgvar teqstebs sarekl amo funqciuri daniSnul eba da, Sesabamisad, ormagi komunikaciuri datvirTva aqvT: maT mizans warmoadgens rogorc informaciis miwodeba mkiTxvel ebisatvis, aseve maTze zemoqmedebis moxdena, raTa Svebul ebis gasatarebl ad maT arCevani SeaCeron teqstSi aRweril adgil ze.

aseTia daneSis mier SemoTavazebul i teqstis informaciul i ganvrco-bis universal uri model ebi, roml ebic azris ganvitarebis mental ur procesebs da mimarTul ebebs airekl aven. es model ebi sayrden, bazisur model ebs warmoadgenen, ramdenadac teqstis komunikaciur-informaciul i ganvrco-bis dros xSirad xdeba maTi garTul eba sintaqsur i paral el izmiT, koordinaciul i da subordinaciul i mimarTebebiT, nominal izebul i konstruqciebiTa da sxva, rac iwvevs mocemul i sqemebis Sesabamis modifikacias.

dasasrul s unda aRiniSnos, rom Cvens mier ganxil ul i model ebi abstrahirebul sqemebs warmoadgenen, roml ebic Tval naTl iv warmoaCenen informaciis ganvrco-bis struqturul kanonzomierebebs mikroteqstis doneze. mTl iani teqstis doneze ki es model ebi urTierTqmedeben metyvel i subieqtis an avtoris komunikaciuri intenciisa da konkretul i sametyvel o situaciis Sesabamisad.

## **§ 2. maxasiaTeb l ur absol utur konstruqciaTa fuqcionireba teqstis informaciul ganvrcoBaSi da misi model ebi**

uaRresad sainteresoararatiul i teqstis informaciul i ganvrco-  
bis kvl eva absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT, ramdenadac wa-  
raudobT, rom arsebovs garkveul i kanonzomiereba absol utur kon-  
struqciaTa Cvens mier dadgenil i logikur-semantikur tipebsa da teqstis  
informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcobis model ebs Soris.

winamdebare paragrafSi gTavazobT maxasiaTebI ur absol utur kon-  
struqciaTa funqcionirebis kvl evas teqstis informaciul ganvrcobaSi,  
ris safuZvel zec SevecdebiT warmovaCinoT am procesis struqturul i  
kanonzomierebani abstrahirebul i model ebis saxiT miktoteqstis do-  
neze.

Cvens mier Camoyal ibebul i Teoriul i ganzogadebis Tanaxmad, maxa-  
siaTebI uria absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebic Tavisi semantikiT  
axdenen winadadebis qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi mocemul i msj e-  
l obis sagnis sxvadasxva niSniT kval ificirebas, ris Sedegadac maT  
Soris myardeba subieqtur-predikatul i Tvisobrivi i logikuri urTi-  
erTobebi. imisda mixedviT, Tu ra niSniT xdeba referentul i sagnis (am  
sityvis farTo mniSvnel obiT) Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba gamovyaviT max-  
asiaTebI uri konstruqciebis sami tipi: a) i okaciuri konstruqciebi,  
romel Ta saSual ebiTac xdeba referentul i sagnis daxasiaTeba misi  
sivrceSi mdgomareobis "geometriul i dazustebiT". b) deskrifciul i  
konstruqciebi, roml ebic referentul sagans axasiaTeben garegnul i  
monacemebis mixedviT, da g) intensional uri konstruqciebi, roml ebic  
amave sagnis Sinagani mdgomareobis dasaxasiaTebI ad gamoiyeneba.

kvl evam gviCvena, rom am tipis absol utur konstruqciebSi rea-  
l izebul i propozicia ara marto gramatikul ad, aramed semantikuradac  
daqvemdebarul ia qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvze, radganac maTSi se-  
mantikuri subieqti warmodgenil ia mxol od "nawil is" saxiT argument-  
partitiviT, romel ic zedapirul struqturaSi adamianis sxel is sxva-  
dasxva nawil is an organos aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT eqspl icirdeba, xo-  
l o Tavad subieqti "mTel is" saxiT qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi  
figurirebs. es ki saSual ebas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom am tipis abso-  
l uturi konstruqciebi Tavisi predikatul -argumentul i propoziciul i



konfiguraciiT axdenen winadadebis central ur nawil Si mocemul i msj el obis sagnis Tvisobriv daxasiaTebas, ris gamoc isini maxasiaTeb- l ur konstruqciebad warmogvidgeba. magal iTisaTvis aviRoT ramodenime fragmenti naratiul i Janris teqstidan:

1. As Jessie stepped into the room she caught a picture: Lieutenant John Charles Fremont on a high stool leaning over the table, (1) **a heavy drawing pencil in his right hand,** (2) **the widespread fingers of his left hand holding down the pages of a journal;** (3) **his shirt sleeves rolled up high,** (4) **his plain Army shirt open at the throat,** (5) **his dark hair rumpled and falling slightly over his brow,** (6) **his face filled with the intensity of the man who is devoted to the job on hand.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 28)

2. This gray-haired and sunken-cheeked person before her stood awkwardly, (1) **his arms not seeming to fit into their sockets,** (2) **his torso twisted at an ugly angle,** (3) **his legs slumped within the discolored trousers,** (4) **his face at war with itself,** (5) **the mouth taut, awry,** (6) **the features twisted.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 157)

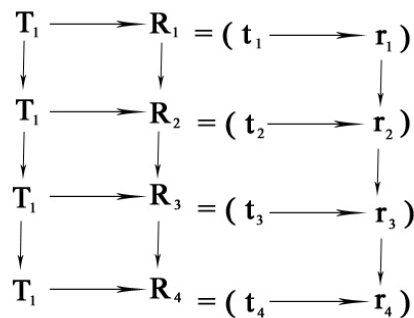
3. Beside her sat her husband, thinner than she, (1) **his cheeks sunken,** (2) **his skin gray and blotched with stubble,** (3) **his face engraved with heavy lines of fatigue,** (4) **his eyes a little wild,** (5) **his clothes threadbare.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 121)

sail ustraci od moyvanil i TiToeul i magal iTi warmoadgens deskri f-ciul i Sinaarsis monoTematur mikro teqsts, romel Sic teqstis informaciul i ganvrcoba mimdinareobs Tematurad urTierTdakavSirebul maxasiaTeb l ur absol utur konstruqciaTa TanmimdevrobiT, rom- l ebic rTul rematul pikebs qmian TemasTan mimarTebaSi. TiToeul fragmentSi Temad gvevl ineba l eitenanti Carl z fremonti, roml is Tvi- sobrivi aRwerac xdeba sxvadasxva parametrebis mixedviT maxasiaTe- bl uri absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT. absol uturi konstru- qciebis propoziul i konfiguracia, romel ic eqstral ingvisturi Tviso- brivi situaciis ikonistur asaxvas warmoadgens, ganapirobebs maT Sem-

დგომ ინტრასტრუქტურულ ინფორმაციულ დიფერენცირებას ღვეთემადა და ღვერემადა, რის გამოც ისინი რტული, ე.წ. "გაქლი ეწილ რემაბს" ღმნიან ტემა-ტან მიმარტებასი, რომლებსაც "მტელი სადა ნაწილის" სემანტიკური ტიერტობებია რეალიზებული. ზემოთხსენებული ტეგსტობრივი ფრაგმენტების ინფორმაციულ-კომუნიკაციური განვრცობა განვადებას ეკვმდებარება და იგი შეიძლება დაკონკრეტდეს როგორც **"ტეგსტის ტემატური პროგნოზის გამოვლინების ტიერტობების რტული გაქლი ეწილის რემაბი"** ეს მოდელი შეიძლება გამოიხატოს შემდეგი სქემის სახით:

სქემა 1



ღვემოთ მოხსენიებული კიდევი რამდენიმე მაგალიტს, რომლებსაც ტეგსტის ინფორმაციულ-კომუნიკაციური განვრცობა ცვენს მიერ გამოვლინებული სქემით ხორციელდება:

1. In the doorway appeared Ashley, (1) **his face white**, (2) **his head lolling**, (3) **his bright hair tousled**, (4) **his long body wrapped from neck to knees in Rhett's black cape**.

(M. Mitchell, "Gone with the Wind", p. 669)

2. When John looked at his wife he saw a young woman of twenty-six with flashing hazel eyes, (1) **her brown hair a little thinner than before but gleaming richly as it was combed over her ears and gathered low at the back of her neck**; (2) **her skin as clear as a child's in spite of the rigors of Panama and California**, (3) **her delicate sloping shoulders white and firm and warm to the eye above her Empire gown of deep blue brocade**.

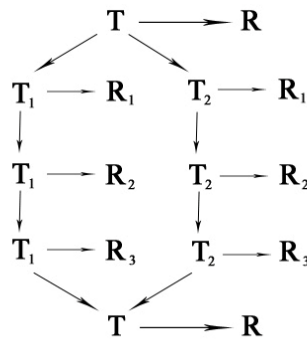
(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 301)

3. James, standing sideways, (1) **the concave lines of his tall, lean figure displayed to advantage in shirt-sleeves and evening waistcoat**, (2) **his head bent**, (3) **the end of his white tie peeping askew from underneath one white Dundreary whisker**, (4) **his eyes peering with intense concentration**, (5) **his lips pouting, was hooking the top hooks of his wife's bodice.**

(J. Galsworthy, "The Man of Property", p. 291)

empiriul i masal is anal izi warmoaCens am model is erT saintereso modifikacias, romel ic SedarebiT nakl ebad gvxdeba teqstis informaciul ganvrcobaSi. es aris **"informaciis Tematuri progresia ganWol i TemiT da paral el uri qveTemebiT, roml ebic Temis konstituentebad gvevl ineba."** es model i sqematurad Semdegnairad gamoi saxeba:

sqema 2



Tval saCinoebisaTvis gavaanal izoT teqstobri vi segmenti Teodor draizeris cnobil i romanidan "j eni gerhardti":

1. **They** stood before each other now, (1) **Lester** pale and rather flaccid, (2) **Robert** clear, wax-like, well-knit and shrewd; (3) **Robert** the clean, decisive man, (4) **Lester** the man of doubts. (5) **Robert** the spirit of business energy and integrity embodied, (6) **Lester** the spirit of commercial self-sufficiency, looking at life with an uncertain eye. **Together they made a striking picture.**

( Dreiser, T., Jennie Gerhardt, p. 200)

mocemul i magal iTi warmoadgens deskri fciul i Sinaarsis mikroteqsts, romel ic kontrastul ferebSi gvixatavs Zmebi keinebis \_

I esterisa da robertis verbal ur portrets. inicial ur (sawyis) gamonaTqvamSi avtori axdens Temis Semoyvanas anaforul i pronominal uri erTeul iT \_ they, rac imaze mianiSnebs, rom Setyobineba keTdeba adresatisaTvis kontekstidan cnobil pirovnebebze \_ Zneb keinebze. Mmomdevno gamonaTqvamebSi ki ukve maTi individual uri daxasiaTeba xorciel deba, rac ganapirobebs Temis daSI as or qveTemad (Lester and Robert), roml ebic erTmaneTis paral el urad ganivrcoba kontrastul i Sinaarsis mqone remebis saSual ebiT. enobrivad es remebi maxasiaTebi uri absol uturi konstruqciebiT aris gaformebul i. bol o winadadebaSi avtori kvl av erTad warmogvidgens Zneb keinebs, Sesabamisad ki axdens qveTemebis gaerTianebas mTavar TemaSi, riTac I ogikurad kravs da CarCoSi aTavsebs komunikaciurad dasrul ebul monakveTs, romel ic teqstis I ingvistikaSi mi kroteqstad gani sazRvreb.

anal ogiurad SeiZl eba gavaanal izoT qvemoT moyvanil i teqstobrivi fragmentebi, roml ebSic informaciis ganvrcoba xdeba igive sqemi T, anu Tematuri progresi iT gamWol i TemiT da paral el uri qveTemebi T, roml ebic Temis Semadgenel el ementebis warmoadgenen:

2. Yes, **there they were**. (1) **Giles**, in his white Arab dress laughing loudly, showing the knife at his side, (2) **Beatrice** swathed in an extraordinary green garment and hung about the neck with trailing beads, (3) poor **Frank** self-conscious and slightly foolish in his striped jersey and sea-boots, (4) **Maxim**, the only normal one of the party, in his evening clothes. **They all stood there dumbfounded, staring at her.**

(Daphne Du Maurier, "Rebecca", p. 245)

3. There was a hum of conversation and quick looks were flashed at them as they walked down the isles, **an uncommonly handsome couple**: (1) twenty-three-year-old **Jessie** in a sea-green redingote with a brown velvet bonnet which matched her hair, (2) her slender cheeks brushed with color from the walk in the sharp winter air, (3) her eyes glistening from the confidence in which the people of the courtroom engulfed them, (4) her mouth red and moist; and (5) tightly gripping her arm,

**her thirty-four-year-old husband** looking older and dignified because he was no longer shaving the beard, (6) his black hair combed forward a little over the brow and waving back across his ears, (7) his vitality evident beneath his full dress uniform. **Together they made a striking picture.**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 301)

srul iad aSkaraa, rom sail ustraci od moyvanil magal iTebSi teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba erTi, zemoaRni Snul i sqemi T mimdina-reobs. samive magal iTi identuria aseve kompoziciur-struqturul i Tval -sazrisiT, radganac TiToeul maTgans samkomponentiani CarCos agebul eba aqvs, romel ic lingvistur l literaturaSi "freimingis" (framing) saxel iT aris cnobil i. Sesabamisad, isini Sedgeba:

a) introduqciul i nawil isagan, romel Sic xdeba mocemul i teqstobrivi fragmentis Temis Semoyvana krebiTi mniSvnel obis mqone l eqsikuri erTeu-l ebiT. pirvel da meore magal iTSi \_ es aris nacval saxel i they, romel ic, rogorc ukve aRvni SneT, adresatisaTvis konteqstidan cnobil pirebis aRsani Snavad gamoiyeneba, xol o mesame magal iTSi ki Tema Semoyvanil ia uaRresad farTo semantikis mqone l eqsemi T couple, roml is mniSvnel obis dakonkretebac xorciel deba mogvianebiT, kataforul ad pirovnebis aRmniS-vnel i sakuTari saxel iT Jessie da saxel adi frazi T her thirty-four-year-old husband;

b) samive magal iTis Sua nawil i Temis dazustebas da detal izacias eZRvneba, rac xorciel deba maxasiaTeb l uri absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT, roml ebsac sakuTari Tema-rematul i struqturacia aqvT, ris gamoc isini rematul pikebs qmnan TemasTan mimarTebaSi. aRsani Snavia, rom TiToeul konstruqciaSi msj el obis sagnis Tvisobrivi kval ificireba xdeba misi qcevis maneris, garegnul i monacemebis Tu Sinagani, sul ieri mdgomareobis mixedviT;

g) mesame nawil i imeorebs sawyis gamonaTqvams, riTac l ogikurad kravs da CarCoSi aqcevs teqstobrivi fragments. Cvens mier moyvanil i sxvadasxva avtorebis es magal iTebi maTi komunikaciur-informaciul i, struqturul -semantikuri da kompoziciuri anal ogi iT kidev erTxel cxadyofs, rom enobrivi movl enebis invariantul obas safuZvl ad udevs

mental uri procesebis universal oba.

enobrivi masal is kvl evis anal izi warmoacens, rom maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebi iSviaTad gamoiyeneba teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobisas "**martivi xazovani Tematuri progresiis model iT,**" roml is drosac winadadebis qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi moce- mul i rema an rematul i kompl eqsi TanmxI ebi absol uturi konstruq- ciis Temad gadaiq-ceva. Tval saCinoebisaTvis moviyvanT ramodenime ma- gal iTs, sadac teqstis informaciul i ganvrcoba am tipis model iT xorciel deba:

1. He threw down the cigar and it smoked acridly on the carpet, **the smell of scorching wool rising to their nostrils.**

(M. Mithchell, "Gone with the Wind", p. 787)

2. The hospitals stank of gangrene, **the odor assaulting her nostrils long before the doors were reached.**

(M. Mithchell, "Gone with the Wind", p. 135)

3. It looked as though every window bore lights, **the lights defying the mist to dim their brilliance.**

(M. Mithchell, "Gone with the Wind", p. 849)

4. She went on deck in time to watch the tropical sunrise, **the sun bursting above the horizon as though it were shot out of cannon.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 247)

5. I went off to sleep without knowing it, into a dream in which I was riding in the Fiat with her, **the car skidding wildly round fantastic bends in a country a mixture of Lincolnshire and Prussia.**

(J. Braine, "Room at the Top", p. 68)

6. In the evening the Benton house was full of her friends, **each trying to say something comforting to her.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 214)

7. Like giants they toiled steadily in the daytime, **days flashing on the heels of days like dreams.**

(J. London, "The Call of the Wild," p. 83)

mocemul magal iTebSi, absol uturi konstruqciebi maxasiaTebI uri semantikis mqonea, ramdenadac maTSi realizebul ia winadadebis qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi mocemul i situaciis an xdomil ebis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba misi erT-erTi komponentis dakonkretebis gziT, romelic I eqsikur erTeul ebs Soris arsebul semantikur izotopias emyareba. es gul isxmobs imas, rom winadadebis birTvSi mocemul i rematul i kompl eqsi Seicavs axal , aqtual ur informacias referentul i eqstral ingvisturi situaciis an xdomil ebis Sesaxeb, romelic absol utur konstruqciaSi Temad gadaiqceva, xdeba ra misi Semdgomi Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba. I eqsikurad, remis Tematizacia dafuznebul ia semantikur izotopiaze, anu maT gamomxatvel sityebs Soris arsebul azrobriv kavSirebze. sail ustraci od warmodgenil magal iTebSi remis Tematizacia xorciel deba Semdeg gadasvl ebSi:

**rema (rematul i kompl eqsi) -----> Tema (Tematuri kompl eqsi)**

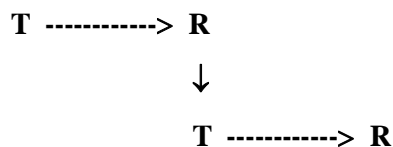
1. (R) smoked acridly on the carpet -----> (T) the smell of scorching wool (R) rising to their nostrils;
2. (R) stank of gangrene -----> (T) the odor (R) assaulting her nostrils;
3. (R) every window bore lights -----> (T) the lights (R) defying the mist to dim their brilliance;
4. (R) to watch the tropical sunrise -----> (T) the sun (R) bursting above the horizon;
5. (R) was riding in the Fiat -----> (T) the car (R) skidding wildly round fantastic bends in a country ... .
6. (R) was full of her friends -----> (T) each trying to say something

comforting to her;

7. (R) toiled steadily in the daytime -----> (T) days flashing on the heels of days like dreams.

dasarul s ki dev erTxel gvinda xazgasmiT aRvni SnoT, rom gamoyenebis sixSiris koeficientis mixedviT, maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruq-ciebisTvis tipobrivia teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba informaciis Tematuri progresi iT gamWol i TemiT da rTul i "gaxl eCil i remebiT", roml ebic mTel isa da nawil is semantikur urTierTobebis efuZneba. meore adgil zea informaciis Tematuri progresia gamWol i TemiT da paral e- l uri qveTemebiT, roml ebic krebiTi Sinaarsis mqone Temis Semadgenel konstituentebad gvevl ineba. rac Seexeba informaciis martiv xazovan Tematur progresias, roml is drosac remis Tematizacia efuZneba maT Soris arsebul l eqsikur-semantikur izotopias, SeiZl eba iTqvas, rom maxasiaTeb-I uri konstruqciebi nakl ebad funqcionireben teqstis amgvar ganvrcobaSi, rac SeiZl eba ganpirobepul i iyos imiT, rom am model Si absol uturi konstruqciebis raodenoba, faqtiurad, erTiT Semoi fargl eba (ix. sqema 3):

**sqema 3**



### **\$ 3. xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionireba teqstis informaciul ganvrcobaSi da misi model ebi**

naSromis meore TavSi Cven ukve davadgineT, rom maxasiaTebI uri konstruqciebisgan gansxvavebiT, xdomil ebrivi konstruqciebi gamoiyene-



ba im eqstral ingvisturi xdomil ebis an situaciis aRsaninavad, romel Ta saSual eb iTac ganivrceba an zustdeba winadadebis qvemdebarul - Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i referentul i situacia an xdomil eba. dadginda aseve, rom xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciebs sakuTari semantikuri subieqti da predikati gaaCniaT, ris gamoc es konstruqciebi mxol od gramatikul ad arian daqvemdebarebul i winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvze, maSin rodesac semantikurad isini damoukidebel ni arian.

xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobrivi ogikuri Si naar-sis anal izma SesaZl ebl oba mogvca mogvexdina maTi Semdgomi nominaciuri diferencireba, ris safuZvel zec gamovyaviT maTi ori qvetipi:

1. agensuri absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebic iseT xdomil ebebs aRniSnaven, roml is moqmed subieqtsac adamiani an sxva sul ieri arseba warmoadgens;
2. fonuri absol uturi konstruqciebi, roml ebic gamoiyeneba sxvadasxva saxis bunebrivi movl enebis da xdomil ebebis, garemomcvel i da zogadi xasiaTis im situaci ebis aRsaninavad, romel Ta fonzec naratiul i teqstis siuJeti viTardeba. Sesabamisad, am tipis konstruqciebSi moqmedebis aqtur Semsrul ebl ad moiazreba bunebis Zal ebi da movl enebi, an samyaros iseTi nawil ebi da ciuri sxoul ebi, rogoricaa mze, mTvare, ca, varskvl avebi, mdinare, okeane da a.S.

rogor mimdinareobs teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT da eqvemdebareba Tu ara es procesi sqematur ganzogadebas? aris Tu ara raime Sesabamisoba am tipis absol uturi konstruqciebis semantikur da informaciul struqtu-rebs Soris? SevecdebiT, empiriul i kvl evis masal aze warmovaCinoT da ganvazogadoT yvel a es momenti.

ganvixil oT teqstobrivi fragmenti, romel ic warmoqmnilia maxasia-Tebl uri absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT:

1. They remembered how Washington had treated them when they left, (1) **with few people calling**, (2) **the army wanting no part of their indicted brother**, (3)

**the Cabinet officers remaining away for fear of embarrassing the administration, (4) the congressmen unwilling to take sides.**

(Stone, I., "Immortal Wife", p. 300)

sail ustraci od moyvanil i winadadeba informaciul ad ganivrcoba mikroteqstis rangSi oTx i xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqci iT, romel Ta saSual ebi Tac xdeba vaSingtonSi Seqmnil i situaciis aRwera nawarmoebis mTavari gmirebis gangzavrebis momentSi, rom: 1) mxol od cota xal xi Tu stumrobda maT; 2) armias ar surda rame saerTo hqonoda damnaSaved aRiarebul mis oficerTan; 3) kabinetis moxel eebic Tavs ikavebdnen imis SiSiT, rom administracia uxerxul mdgomareobaSi ar CaeyenebinaT; 4) kongresmenebs ki ar surdaT rai me poziciis gamoxatva. aqedan gamomdinare, cxadia, rom TiToeul i absol uturi konstruqcia informaciul ad garkveul i mesij is matarebel ia Tavisi sakuTari TemiT da remiT, magram maT yvel as aerTiane bT erTi makroTema \_ "situacia vaSingtonSi", romel ic l ogi kurad gamoi yvaneba winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri birTvidan da es erTianoba xazgasmul ia gramatikul adac, ramdenadac yvel a absol uturi konstruqcia sintaqsurad aris daqvemdebarebul i qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvze, qmnian ra pol ipropoziciul winadadeba-miktoteqsts, romel ic damouki debel i abzacis saxiT aris gamotanil i teqstSi. kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom informaciis ganvrcoba xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebi T ganzogadebas eqvemdebareba da igi xorciel deba **sxivuri model iT**, romel ic Seesabameba daneSiseul informaciis Tematur progresias hi perTemidan nawarmoebi Temebis saSual ebi T.

Tval saCinoebisaTvis moviyvanT kidev ramodenime teqstobriv fragments xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebiT, roml ebi c winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvs ganavrcoben masSi mocemul i xdomil ebis sxva, Tanmxl ebi xdomil ebebis saSual ebi T.

2. Before Archie could catch her, Melanie had fainted. Then a hubbub ensued, **(1) Archie picking her up, (2) India running to the kitchen for water, (3) Pitty and Scarlett fanning her and slapping her wrists.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 671)

3. It sounded like St. Louis in the early days, (1) **soft Spanish intermingled with the French patios**, (2) **Indians and Negroes talking their own dialects**, (3) **the American and English swearing at everybody in their haste to arrange for transportation.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 249)

4. There are moments when Nature reveals the passion hidden beneath the care-less calm of her ordinary moods – (1) **violent spring flashing white on almond-blossom through the purple clouds**, (2) **a snowy, moonlit peak, with its single star, soaring up to the passionate blue**, or (3) **against the flames of sunset, an old yaw-tree standing dark guardian of some fiery secret.**

(J. Galsworthy, "The Man of Property", p.196).

5. They crossed the Mississippi on the bright and sparkling spring morning of May 16, the busiest period in St. Louis' life, (1) **with the roustabouts thronging the riverbanks**, (2) **the Mississippi churned by steamboats, vessels and scows moored to the rough wooden docks**, (3) **the levee crowded with Negro boat hands chanting rhythmically as they loaded up.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 97)

6. Yet it had not always been so: Jessie could remember when her mother had sat with them before the bright winter fire, (1) **her father at one side reading one of an endless successions of books**, (2) **Mrs. Benton sitting at a smaller table opposite her husband, knitting or embroidering**; (3) **Jessie and her sisters and brother working at their lessons at a heavy, square desk under the front windows.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 10)

7. I wish often that I could have fixed my life at that moment – (1) **the car rolling smoothly down the narrow street** (2) **with the gas lamps washing the cobbles with orange light**, (3) **the smells of East Warley tugging at me for attention like children on their father's birthday**; (4) **malt, burning, mill-band, fry-**

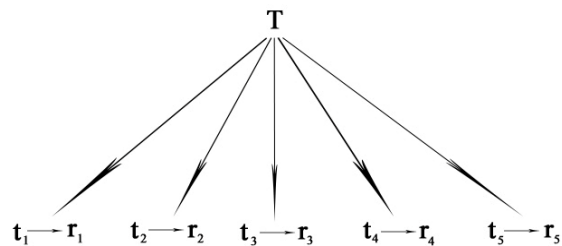
**ing fish, that wonderful bread-and-butter smell coming from the open spaces nearby – (5) and inside the car, Alice, her smell of lavender and her own personal smell as musky as furs and as fresh as apples.**

(J. Braine, “Room at the Top”, p. 93)

sail ustraci od moyvanil yvel a magal iTSi teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba xorciel deba xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebiT erTiani, sxivuri model iT. Tu maxasiaTebi uri konstruqciebiT warmoqmnili mikroteqsti monoTematuria am sityvis pirdapiri mniSvnel obiT, radganac rogorc konstruqciebs, aseve qvemdebarul -Semas-menl ur birTvs erTi semantikuri subieqti aqvT, xdomil ebriv konstruqciebs ukve Tavisi sakuTari subieqti gaaCniaT, ris gamoc maTi saSual ebiT formirebul i mikroteqsti zogadi Sinaarsis mqone makroTemiT erTiandeba: meore magal iTSi aseT makroTemas qmnis mel anis gul -wasvl is Sedegad warmoqmnili aurzauri, romel ic informaciul ad misi Tanxml ebi xdomil ebebiT ganivrcoba; mesame mikroteqstis informaciul i ganvrcoba kal iforniis saporto qal aqis seint l uisis situacias gvixatavs; meoTxe teqstobrivi fragmenti fonuri xasiaTis informacias Seicavs, ris gamoc mis makroTemas bunebis aRwera qmnis da a.S.

Sesabamisad, am tipis maktoteqstebis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba sxivuri model iT xorciel deba, romel ic sqematurad Semdegnairad gamoisaxeba:

#### sqema 4



unda aRini Snos, rom Cvens mier SemuSavebul i model ebi abstrahirebul sqemebs warmoadgenen, roml ebi c Tval naTI iv warmoacenen

informaciis ganvrcobis struqturul kanonzomierebebs mikroteqtis doneze. mTI iani teqtis doneze ki es model ebi urTierTqmedeben metyvel i subieqtis an avtoris komunikaciuri intenciisa da konkretul i sametyvel o situaciis Sesabamisad.

### **mesame Tavis daskvnebi:**

1. nebismieri teqtis kiTxva warmoadgens rTul gonebriv process, roml is umTavres mizans warmoadgens mkiTxvel is mier im informaciis (mesijis) aRqma-dekodireba, romel ic avtoris mier aris kodirebul i teqtSi. komunikacia warumatebl ad iTvl eba da Sewydeba, Tu teqsti ar Seicavs axal, aqtual ur informaciis. aqedan gamomdinare, uaRresad mniSvnel ovani iyo imis dadgena, Tu rogor xdeba absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT informaciis miwodeba da Semdgomi ganvrcoba teqtSi.

2. absol uturi konstruqciebis informaciul -komunikaciuri aspeqtis kvl evisas vxel mZRvanel obT Cexi enaTmecnierebis maTeziusis, daneSis, firbasis da sxvaTa lingvisturi koncefciebiT, roml ebic safuzvl ad daedo teqtis informaciul i ganvrcobis model irebas. maTeziusis mier SemuSavebul i "winadadebis aqtual uri danawevrebis" Teoriis Tanaxmad, komunikaciis procesSi yovel i momdevno winadadeba informaciul pl anSi winamorbeds eyrdnoba, waswevs ra Setyobinebas ukve cnobil i an advil ad misaxvedri punqtidan axal, aqtual ur informaciande. Sesabamisad xdeba winadadebis danawevreba Temad da remad. maTgan Tema ganisazRvreba rogorc gamonaTqvamis amosaval i punqti anu is, ris Se saxebac Setyobineba keTdeba. umeteswil ad, Tema an ukve cnobil ia komunikantebisatvis, an mocemul sa-metyvel o situaciisi misi dadgena probl emas ar warmoadgens. rema ki im axal informaciaze miuTitebs, risi Setyobinebac keTdeba Temastan dakavSirebiT.

3. maTeziusis am ideam Semdgomi ganvitareba hpova praRis lingvisturi skol is axal i Taobis warmomadgenlebis \_ian firbasis, frantisek daneSis da sxvaTa SromebSi, roml ebmac me-20 saukunis 70-80-ian wl ebSi SeimuSaves "winadadebis funqciuri ganvrcobis perpeqtivis Teoria" (**"Functional Sentence Perspective"**). am Teoriam warmoaCina, rom

SeuZl ebel ia komunikaciis moqceva winadadebis CarCoSi, rac imas niS-  
navs, rom enobriv erTeul Ta komunikaciur-funqciuri anal izi moiTxovs  
maT ganxil vas ufro maRal , konkretul ad ki \_ teqstobriv doneze.

4. Cveni kvl evis meTodol ogiur safuZvel s qmnis daneSis mier Se-  
muSavebul i teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis Teoria da misi model e-  
bi, roml ebsac l ingvistur l literaturaSi universal iebad ganxil aven.  
daneSis Teoriis Tanaxmad, komunikaciis procesSi komunikantebs ugrov-  
debaT didi mocul obis informacia, roml is kontrol irebac xorciel -  
deba metyvel i subieqtis mier gamonaTqvam-mesijis Temis SerCeviT da  
dafiqsirebiT. daneSma da firbasma daamtkices, rom swored Tematuri  
progresia uzrunvel yofs teqstis Sinagan gabmul obas, maSin rodesac  
Tema-rematul i distribuciis tipi ganapirobebs misi informaciul i  
model irebis variaciul obas. Sesabamisad, teqstis Tematuri progresia  
wamoadgens misi siuJetis maorganizebel RerZs.

5. absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis kvl evis Sedegad  
warmoCinda teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis struqturul i kanonzo-  
mierebani miktoteqstis doneze. kvl evam daamtkica Cveni hipotezis mar-  
Tebul oba imasTan dakavSirebiT, rom arsebobs garkveul i kanonzomiere-  
ba absol utur konstruqciaTa Cvens mier dadgenil l ogikur-semantikur  
tipebsa da teqs-tis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcobis model ebs  
Soris. kerZod warmoCinda, rom teqstis ganvrcobis sqematuri model ebi  
gansxvavdeba imis mixedviT, Tu ra tipis absol uturi konstruqciebis  
saSual ebiT xdeba Tematuri progresia \_ maxasiaTebl uri Tu xdomil e-  
brivi.

6. kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom gamoyenebis sixSiris koefi-  
cientis mixedviT, maxasiaTebl uri absol uturi konstruqciebisTvis ti-  
pobrivia teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba model iT \_  
**"informaciis Tematuri progresia gamWol i TemiT da rTul i gaxl eCil i reme-  
bit",**romelic mTel isa da nawil is semantikur urTierTobebs efuZneba.  
Sedegad iqmneba naratiul i Janris monoTematuri mikroteqsti, romel -  
Sic teqstis iformaciul i ganvrcoba mimdinareobs Tematurad  
urTierTdakavSirebul maxasiaTebl ur absol utur konstruqciaTa Tan-  
mimdevrobiT, roml ebic rTul rematul pikebs qmnian TemasTan mimarTe-



## Tavi IV

### absolutur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis stilisturi ri aspeqt i ingl isurenovan mxatvrul naratiul teqst Si

#### § 1. sintaqsuristilistika, rogorc avtoris komunikaciuri kompetenciis da strategiis gamoxatul eba

I lingvisturi azrovnebis ganvitarebis Tanamedrove, antropocentris-tul -komunikaciur etapze, absolutur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebas teqstSi ganvixil avT sintaqsuristilistikis Wriil Si rogorc avtoris komunikaciuri kompetenciis da strategiis gamoxatul ebas.

sakomunikacio kompetenciis cneba enaTmecnierebaSi Semotanil iqna del haimsis mier me-20 saukunis 60-ian wl ebSi Comskiseul i terminis -`I lingvisturi kompetencia- - sapasuxod da masTan Sinaarsobrivi kontrastis xazgasmis mizniT. am cnebaSi haimsma gaaerTiana yvel aferi is, rasac moubari unda fl obdes warmatebul i komunikaciis gansaxorciel ebl ad kul turul ad Rirebul vitarebaSi (Hymes 1972: 103). I lingvisturi kompetenciisgan gansxvavebiT, aq yuradRebis centrSi eqceva ara enis codna, aramed misi gamoyenebis social uri aspeqtobi. I lingvisturi Teoriis Comskiseul xedvas haimsi SezRudul ad da arasrul ad miicnevs. igi Tvl is, rom I lingvisturi kompetenciis gaigiveba enobrivi struqturis codnasTan, yovel gvare sociokul turul i maxasiaTebl ebisgan ganyenebul ad, ar aris gamarTl ebul i. gramatikul codnaze ara nakl eb mniSvnel ovnad unda CaiTval os codna imisa, Tu rodis vil aparakoT da rodis ara, visTan raze visaubroT, rodis, sad da rogor (HymesH 1971: 277). aqedan gamomdinare, haimsi aucil ebl ad miicnevs I lingvisturi kompetenciis nacvl ad Semotanil iqnes sakomunikacio kompetenciis cneba, rac gaaerTianebs yvel afer imas, rac unda icodes moubarma komunikaciis warmatebiT gansaxorciel ebl ad.



haimsa verbal uri komunikaciis komponentebis identifikaciis mizniT SeimuSava 16 el ementisgan Sedgenil i model i, romel ic SeiZl eba gamoye-nebul iqnes sxvadasxva sakomunikacio situaciaSi sxvadasxva tipis dis-kursis anal izisTvis. sabol ood man Seqmna akronimi **SPEAKING**, roml is qveS gaaerTiana 8 j gufad integrirebul i es 16 el ementi (Hymes 1974: 55):

S – Setting and scene anu garemo da scena. aq garemo aRniSnavs sametyvel o fizikur situacias (adgil s da dros), roml is fargl ebSic komunikaciuri aqti xorciel deba. scena ki ufro fsiqol ogiuri garemoa, ramdenadac erTi da igive fizikur garemoSi SesaZl ebel ia sxvadasxva fsiqol ogiuri (mag., seriozul i an saxumaro) atmosferos Seqmna, rac gansazRvravs kidec situaciisaTvis Sesaferisi enobrivi forme bis gamoyenebas (ibid: 55).

P – Participants anu monawil eni, adresanti da auditoria. aq SeiZl eba mniSvnel ovani iyos ara mxol od monawil eTa saerTo raodenoba, aramed auditoriis dayofac adresatad/adresatebad da danarCen msmenel ebad.

E – Ends, rac gul isxmobs miznebsa da Sedegebs. erTidaimave garemoSi da imave auditoriasTan SeiZl eba visaubroT sxvadasxva mizniT (magal iTad, auditoriis gasaxal isebl ad, miSTvis saintereso informaciis misawodeb-l ad, Wkuis dasarigebl ad da a. S.). amasTan, SeiZl eba moubari da msmenel i/msmenel ebic srul iad gansxvavebul i miznebiT CaerTon komunikaciis procesSi. Tavis mxriv, Sedegic SeiZl eba daiyos prognozirebad da ara-prognozirebad saxeebad.

A – Act sequence anu moqmedebis Tanmimdevroba. haimsi am komponentSi moiazrebs sametyvel o aqtis rogorc formas da SinaarsS, aseve strukturul organizacias (magal iTad, formaSi igi moiazrebs teqstis xangZl ivobas – davuSvaT, 20 wuTiani moxseneba; xol o SinaarsSi ki - am moxsenebis Tematikas). amasTan, moqmedebis TanmimdevrobaSi haimsi gul isxmobs iseT detal ebs, Tu ra etapzea nebadarTul i SekiTxvebis dasma, mosmenil is komentireba da a.S.

K – Key warmoadgens maneras, roml iTac xorciel deba sametyvel o aqti. magal iTisTvis: erTidaigive l eqcia SeiZl eba wakiTxul iqnes maTematikuri sizustiTac da msubuqadac, ufro saxal isod.

I – Instrumentalities anu instrumentebi, rac gul isxmobs arxebs da metyvel ebis formebis. igi moicavs sal iteraturo Tu dial eqturi formebis an sxvadasxva sametyvel o stil is gamoyenebas miznis misaRwevad.

N – Norms anu normebi. es exeba im social ur pirobiTobebis, roml e bic dominirebs mocemul sametyvel o situaciaSi da gansazRvravs komunikantTa qmedebes da reaqsiebs. swored normebis gaTval iswinebiT yal ibdeba adresatis mol odini konkretul i sametyvel o aqtis mimarT.

G – Ganre anu Janri. aq ganxil eba sametyvel o aqtis tipi, saxe. unda aRiniSnos, rom sxvadasxva l ingvisturi mimdinareoba gansxvavebul terminebs gvTavazobs sametyvel o aqtebis kl asifikaciisTvis, Tumca am taqsonomiebis ganxil va Cvens mizans ar warmoadgens.

haimsis am uaRresad saintereso model is mokle mimoxil va warmoaCens, ramdeni faqtori urTierTqmedebis nebismeri sakomunikacio aqtis ganxorciel ebaSi. bunebrivia, komunikaciis warmatebiT ganxorciel ebisaTvis yvel a maTganis gaTval iswinebaa aucil ebel i, rac imas gul isxmobs, rom sakomunikacio kompetenciis adeqvaturi model i unda iTval iswinebdes yvel a zemoT aRweril komponents. amavdroul ad, mkvl evarebi miicneven, rom SPEAKING-is parametrebi ara marto unda mi eweros Sesabamis kompetencias, aramed saWiroa ganisazRvros maT Soris arsebul i kavSirebi da SeiZl ebisdagvarad dadgindes, aris Tu ara maT Soris ierarqiul i mimarTebebi, e.i. aris Tu ara zogierTi am parametrTagani ufro mniSvnel ovani, vidre danarCenebi (Белл 1980: 280).

sakomunikacio kompetencia, romel ic enobrivi kompetenciis gageba-zea agebul i, SeiZl eba ganvixil oT rogorc intuiciuri codna, romel ic saSual ebas aZl evs enobrivi subieqts Seqmnas da gaigos gamonaTqva-mebi konteqstSi. l aionzis interpretaciit, haimsma sakomunikacio kompetenciis cneba Semoitana subieqtis im codnisa da unaris aRsaniSnavad, romel ic mas saSual ebas aZl evs gamoiyenos yvel a is semiotikuri sis-

tema, rac xel misawvdomia mistvis, rogorc mocemul i sociokul turul i kol eqtivis wevrisaTvis (Lyons 1977). aseTi codna udavod gul isxmobs diskursis, Sesabamisad ki - tegstis dones, sadac ena moqmedebs Ria sistemis saxiT da gamudmebiT urTierTqmedebs Tavis garemocvasTan. ase rom, komunikaciuri kompetencia warmoadgens pragmatikul i codnis magal iTs, roml is nawi-l ebadac moiazreba sintaqsuri da semantikuri codna.K

me-20 saukunis 70-iani wl ebidan sakomunikacio kompetenciis cneba mraval i mecnieris kvl evis sagnad iqca. bunebrivia, rom Tavad cnebis dazustebisa da siRrmiseul i anal izis mcdel obam garkveul wil ad gansxvavebul i, zogj er ki winaaRmdegobrivi Teoriebis Camoyal ibeba gamoiw-via. am xnis ganmavl obaSi sakomunikacio kompetenciis cnebam ara erTi modifikacia ganicada, Seiqmna bevri uaRresad saintereso model i rogorc gamoyenebiTi l ingvistikis, ise zogadi l ingvistikis wiaRSi. mkvl evarTa gansxvavebul i perspeqtivisa da interesebidan gamomdinare, am model ebSi wina pl anze wamoiwia im aspeqtebma, roml ebic faqtobri vad ugul vebel -yofil ia haimsiseul interpretaciaSi.

azrTa sxavadasxvaoba arsebows Tavad terminis da misi definiciis sakiTxSi. magal iTad, ervin tripi saubrobs `sociol ingvistur kompetenciaze~ (Ervin Tripp 1972), sterni `sakomunikacio kompetencias~ aigivebs `komunikaciis unarTan~ (Stern 1983), savinioni mis sinonimurad iyenebs termins `enobrivi ostatoba~ (language proficiency. i x.: Savignon 1972), baxmani gvTavazobs termins `enobrivi komunikaciis unari~ (Bachman 1990).

habermasi sakomunikacio kompetenciaze saubrobs, magram misi definicia ufro Comskiseul xedvasTanaa axl os, vidre haimsis interpretaciasTan. igi mi iCnevs, rom sakomunikacio kompetencia unda davukavSiroT im westa sistemas, roml ebic warmoqmnis ideal ur sametyvel o situacias, da ara enobrivi kodebs, roml ebic enasa da universal ur pragmatikas ukavSirebs real obaSi arsebul rol ebrivi sistemebs (Habermas 1970: 147). habermasis ganmartebiT, sakomunikacio kompetencia ideal uri sametyvel o situaciis xerxebis srul yofil i fl obaa. aq aSkaraa msgavseba enobrivi kompetenciis zemoganxil ul cnebasTan, ramdenadac habermasi

sakomunikacio kompetencias akavSi rebs wesebis sistemasTan, romelic warmoSobs ideal ur sakomunikacio situacias.

sakomunikacio kompetenciis cnebis gansazRvris procesSi seriozul i yuradReba daeTmo kompetenciisa da Sesrul ebis (competence vs. performance) tradiciul i diqotomiis gaazrebas am axal , ukve komunikaciur doneze. Tavad haimsi amtkicebs, rom sakomunikacio kompetenciis gageba damokidebul ia im ori aspeqtis aRiarebaze, roml ebic adre mkveTrad iyo gamijnul i: es aris intuitiuri codna da gamoyenebis unari. es gul isxlobs sakomunikacio kompetenciis cnebaSi imis nawil obriv CarTvas, rasac adre Sesrul eba erqva, ramdenadac Comskis warmodgeniT Sesrul eba iyo ara marto gamoyenebis unari, aramed real urad gamoyeneba.

faqtoibrivad am Tval sazrisis gaSI as gvTavazoben qenal i da sueini (Canale and Swain 1980; Cenale 1983). qenal i erideba termini `Sesrul ebis-gamoyenebas misi interpretaciis SesaZlo mraval ferovnebis gamo. igi saubrobs faqtobrivi komunikaciaz (actual communication) da ganmartavs mas rogorc komunikaciisTvis saWi ro codnisa da unar-ÇvevaTa erTobl iobis (magal iTad, l eqsikis, sociolingvisturi pirobiTobebis codna da a.S.) real izacias garkveul i konteqsturi da fsiqol ogiuri SezRudvebis pirobebSi. am SezRudvebSi igul isxmeba mexsierebisa da aRqmis probl emebi, daRI il oba, mRel vareba da a.S (Canale 1983: 5). qenal i (iseve, rogorc manamde qenal i da sueini) sakomunikacio kompetencias miicnevs faqtobrivi komunikaciis umniSvnel ovanes nawil ad, romelic mxol od arapirdapir da arasrul ad vl indeba. magram aq mniSvnel ovania is, rom sakomunikacio kompetenciis cnebaSi qenal i aerTianebs ara marto codnas, aramed unar-Çvevebsac, rac tradiciul ad Sesrul ebis sferos gane-kuTvneboda.

gansxvavebul ia uidousonis (Widdowson 1983) xedva. igi erTmaneTisgan gamijnavs sakomunikacio kompetencias da komunikaciis anu procedurul unars (communicative or procedural capacity). procedurul i unaris gansazRvrisas uidousoni eyrdnoba diskursis anal izisa da pragmatikis debulebebs. igi sakomunikacio kompetencias ganmartavs rogorc lingvistur da socio-lingvistur pirobiTobaTa codnas, xolo procedurul unarSi

გულ ის-xmobs enobrivi mniSvnel obis Sesaqmnel ad codnis gamoyenebis Sesazl eb-l obas. misi azrit es unari ar warmoadgens kompetenciis nawils, ar gardaiqmneba kompetenciad darCeba mudmivi SemoqmedebiTobis mamozravebel Zal ad (Ibid: 27). swored am interpretaciebidan gamomdinare, uidousoni miicneva pirvel enaTmecnierad, romel mac kompetencia-Sesrul ebis diqotomiis kvl evis procesSi, Sesrul ebas anu enis realur gamoyenebas meti yuradReba dauTmo, vidre kompetencias (Bagaric, Djigunovič 2007: 95).

saintereseo aseve savinionis mier SemoTavazebul i definicia. igi amtkicebs, rom sakomunikacio kompetencia aris WeSmaritad komunikaciur garemoSi funqciobis unari, garemoSi, sadac xorciel deba dinamური urTierTqmedeba, roml is drosac lingvistური kompetencia unda moergos erTi an meti Tanamosaubris mier mowodebul rogorc lingvistur, ise paral ingvistur informacias (Savignon 1972: 8). mocemul gansazRvrebaSi aqcentirebul ia kompetenciis, rogorc unaris (da ara codnis) dinamikური intersubieqtური buneba da misi damokidebul eba konteqstze. savinionis Tval sazrisiT kompetenciaze dakvirveba, misi Seswavl a, ganzogadeba da Semdgomi ganvitareba mxol od Sesrul ebis meSveobiT SeiZl eba, radgan es ukanasknel i kompetenciis aSkara gamovl inebas warmoadgens.

sakomunikacio kompetenciis Semdgomi periodis gamokvl eebze gansakuTrebul i gavl ena iqonia qenal is da sueinis (Canale and Swain 1980) mier Seqmnil ma diferencirebul ma model ma, romel ic mogvianebiT qenal is mierve iqna modificirebul i. masSi gamoiyofa oTxi Ziritadi komponenti: gramatikული, sociolingvistური, diskურსის და strategiული კომპეტენცია. კომპეტენციის ამ oTxი სფეროს არსისა და sazRvrebის დადგენა უარესად საინტერესო საკითხია.

**გრამატიკული კომპეტენცია** Semoifargl eba enobrivi კოდის fl obiT. აგიგულ ისxmება enis iseTi maxasiaTebლ ebi, როგორცაა l eqsikური მაგაგი, სიტყვაTwarmoeba, winadadebaTa formireba, marTl wera და semantika. კომპეტენციის ეს ტიპი კონცენტრირებულ ia im codნასა და unarზე, რომel ic საWiროა გამონატყვამის პირდაპირი mniSvnel obis gadmosacemad და gasage-

bad. igi gul isxmobS enobriv sizustes, rac ucxo enis Seswavl is mTavari mimarTul eba iyo saukuneebis manZil ze. zogadad, SeiZl eba iTqvas, rom *gramatikul i kompetencia aris enis I eqsikuri, morfol ogiuri da fonol ogiuri niSnebis aRqmisa da maTi winadadebebis formirebis mizniT gamoyenebis unari*. igi ar aris dakavSirebul i erT romel ime konkretul gramatikul TeoriasTan. amdenad, gramatikul i kompetenciis qenal is da sueiniseul i ganmarTEba Zal ian axl osaa imasTan, rasac Comski `l ingvistur kompetencias- uwodebs. zogi mkvl evari, magal iTad, savi-nioni (Savignon 1983), swored am termins iyenebs gramatikul i kompetenciis nacvl ad.

**sociol ingvisturi kompetencia** gansazRvraS imas, ramdenad misaRebadaa Camoyal ibeSbul i da gagebul i esa Tu is gamonaTqvami. aq igul isxmeba Sesabamisoba sociol ingvistur konteqSTan, anu iseT faqtorebTan, ro-goricaa komunikantTa statusi, interaqciis normeS da pirobiTobebi. amavdroul ad, gasaTval iswinebel ia gamonaTqvamis Sinaarsic da formac. Tu konkretul i komunikaciuri funqcia (mag., brZaneba, sayveduri, miwveva da sxv.) an damokidebul eba (Tavazianobisa da formal obis CaTvl iT) misaRebia mocemul i situaciisaTvis, maSin gamonaTqvami Sinaarsobrivad gamarTI ebu-l ad CaiTvl eba. magal iTad, gaumarTI ebel ia, Tu mimtani ubrZanebs kl ients restoranSi, ra kerZi SeukveTos meniudan, rogorc ar unda gamoxatos man es sakomunikacio funqcia(brZaneba). gamonaTqvamis forma ki gamarTI ebul ia maSin, roca mocemul i mniSvnel oba gamoxatul ia verbal uri an araverba-l uri iseTi formiT, romel ic Seesabameba mocemul sociol ingvistur konteqsts. magal iTad, yovl ad gaumarTI ebel ia, Tu mdidrul i restornis mimtani iRebs SekveTas araoficial uri registris, sl engis gamoyenebiT.

qenal i da sueini sociol ingvisturi kompetenciis Wril Si ganixilaven iseT SemTxveebs, roca komunikaciis warmatebisaTvis sasurvel ia komu-nikantma gamoamJRavnos arakompetenturoba an magal iTad, gaCumdes (Canale and Swain 1980). avtorebis azriT, sociol ingvisturi kompetenciis mniSvnel oba komunikaciis warmatebisaTvis ganpirobebul ia ramdenime faqtoriT. j er erTi, komunikaciisas gamonaTqvamis gramatikul siswo-reze aranaki eb (xSirad, metad) mniSvnel ovania ramdenad gamarTI ebul i

da misaRebia igi mocemul situaciaSi. amas adasturebs eniT sargebl obis Sesaxeb arsebul i empiriul i monacemebi. meore faqtoria is, rom xSirad pirdapiri mniSvnel oba da araverbal uri miniSnebebi (sociokul turul i konteqsti da Jestebi) ver iZl eva sakmaris masal as gamonaTqvamis mniSvnel obis gasagebad.

**diskursis kompetencia** – es aris unari, warmatebul ad ganxorciel des gramatikul formaTa da mniSvnel obaTa Serwyma sxvadasxva Janris zepiri Tu weril obiTi teqstis Seqmnis procesSi. teqstis erTianoba miRweva koheziiTa da koherentul obiT. koheziaSi anu formis Sekrul obaSi qenal i gul isxmobs imas, Tu rogoraa dakavSirebul i gamonaTqvamebi erTmaneTTan struqturul ad da ramdenad uwyobs es xel s mTl iani teqstis gagebas (Canale 1983). ase, magal iTad, iseTi saSual ebebi, rogoricaa nacval saxel ebi, sinonimebi, el ifsisi, kavSirebi da paral el uri struqturabi kavSirs amyarebs cal keul gamonaTqvamebs Soris da migvaniSnebs, rogor unda iqnas aRqmul i (l ogikurad Tu qronol ogiurad) gamonaTqvamTa esa Tu is j gufi rogorc erTiani teqsti.

koherentul oba anu “mniSvnel obaTa urTierTSesabamisoba” teqstSi gadmocemul sxvadasxva mniSvnel obas Soris urTierTobas exeba, romelic moicavs rogorc pirdapir mniSvnel obebs, ise komunikantTa intenciebs. es interpretacia axl osaa am terminebis makaroviseul definiaciebTan, sadac kohezia aRniSnavs `diskursis formal ur-gramatikul Sekrul obas-, xol o koherentul oba amastan erTad `diskursis azrobrivi da interaqtiul i Sekrul obis semantikur da pragmatikul aspeqtebsacmoicavs(Макаров 2003: 195). diskursis wesebis codna da misi warmarTvis unari sakmaod advil ad gaemij neba gramatikul kompetenciasa da sociolingvistur kompetencias. sail ustraci od ganvixil oT vidousonis magal iTi (Widdowson 1978: 87),

Speaker A: What did the rain do?

Speaker B: The crops were destroyed by the rain.

sadac pasuxi gramatikul ad da sociolingvisturad gamarTl ebul ia, Tumca kiTxvas mainc ar esadageba. aq darRveva diskursis doneze xdeba,

radgan araa gaTval iswinebul i, rom, rogorc wesi, ingl isuri winadadebis sworad organizebisas Tema (Zvel i informacia) win unda uswrebdes remas (axal informacias). amdenad, dikursis kompetencia unda mar-Tavdes gramatikul ad da sociol ingvisturad dasaSvebi frazebis aran-Jirebas teqstSi.

**strategiul i kompetencia** qenal isa da sueiniseul model Si moicavs verbal ur da araverbal ur sakomunikacio strategiebs, romel Ta amoq-medebac xdeba arasakmarisi kompetenciis an garkveul i performatiul i faqto-rebis gamo komunikaciis CaSl is Tavidan acil ebis mizniT an misi kompenseri sTvis (Canale and Swain 1980: 30). mogvianebiT, qenal ma damatebiTi ganzomil eba Seitana am gansazRvrebasi da daazusta, rom sakomunikacio strategiebi gamoiyeneba agreTve `komunikaciis efeqturobis gazrdisaT-vis- (Canale 1983). igi miicnevs, rom sakomunikacio strategiebi unda amoq-meddes or SemTxvevasi:

- a) Tu srul fasovan komunikacias abrkol ebs konkretul i aqtisas warmoqmnil i xel isSemSl el i faqtorebi (mag. Tu mosaubre ver ixsenebs saWiro azrs an gramatikul formas) an enobrivi subieqtis arasakmarisi kompetenturoba sakomunikacio kompetenciis erT an ramdenime aspeqtSi;
- b) Tu gvsurs ufro efeqturi gavxadoT komunikacia (magal iTad, metyvel ebis gangeb Senel eba an Serbil eba raime ritorikul i efeqtis misaRwevad).

strategiul i kompetencia, rogorc sakomunikacio kompetenciis erT-erTi umniSvnel ovanesi komponenti, gamoyenebiTi enaTmecnierebis wiaRSi ga-moiyo. es bunebrivicaa, Tu gaviTval iswinebT, rom misi gageba komunikaciis procesSi warmoqmnil probl emebTanaa dakavSirebul i. magal iTad, sterni eTanxmeba qenal isa da sueinis definicias da miicnevs, rom ucxouri enis Semswavl el is sakomunikacio kompetencia mSobl iur enaze metyvel is kompetenciisgan gansxvavebul ad unda moviazroT (Stern 1983: 229). ramdenadac enis Semswavl el is danarCeni kompetenciebi SezRudul ia, Cndeba damatebiTi unaris anu strategiul i kompetenciis ganviTarebis aucil ebl oba. avtoris azriT, rac ufro



vi Tardeba Semswavl el is sakomunikacio kompetenciis sxva aspeqtobi, mi T ufro mcirdeba am damatebiTi aspeqtis mniSvnel oba.

mogviane biT am interpretaciebiT daukmayofil ebl obam gamoiwvia strategiul i kompetenciis cnebis gafarToeba. magal iTad, tarounisa da iul iseul i ganmarteba ufro mravl ismomcvel ia, vidre qenal isa da sueinis mier SemoTavazebul i. garda im strategiebisa, roml ebic gamoiyeneba komunikaciis procesSi warmoSobil i probl emebis gadasal axad, isini yuradRebas amaxvil eben kidev erT aspeqtze. es aris zogadi unari, warmatebiT gadasces informacia msmenel s an moaxdinis gadacemul i informaciis interpretacia (Tarone and Yule 1989: 103). es mniSvnel ovania, radganac sakomunikacio strategiebisa kvl evis Tanamedrove etapzec ki yuradReba ZiriTadad produci rebis strategiebzea gamaxvil ebul i da recefciul i strategiebi ZiriTadad ugul vebel yofil ia.

strategiul i kompetenciis baxmanisa da palmeris mier SemuSavebul i ganmarteba bevri Tval sazrisiT axl os aris tarounisa da iul is defini-ciasTan, Tumca aq ukve saubarua komunikaciis procesSi enobrivi subieqtis mier sakuTari kompetenciis gamovl enisa da ganxorciel ebis unarze (Bachman and Palmer 1996). maTi ganmartebi dan naTel i xdeba, rom strategiul i kompetencia SeiZl eba ganxil ul iqnes rogorc unari, sworad SevafasoT konteqsti da ganvsazRvroT, Tu enobrivi kompetenciis romel i komponen-tebis gamoyeneba iqneboda yvel aze mizanSewonil i da efeqturi am situa-ciaSi. es ki imas niSnavs, rom avtorebi strategiul kompetencias aRiqvamen rogorc metakognituri komponentebis erTobl iobas, romel ic saSual ebas aZl evs enobriv subieqts dai saxos mizani, Seafasos sakomunikacio wyaroebi da dagegmos komunikacia. mizani aq gul isxmobs SesaZl o qmedebebis, amoca-nebis erTobl iobas, maT Soris arCevanis gakeTebas da gadawyvetil ebis miRebas, vcadoT Tu ara romel ime maTganis ganxorciel eba. Semdegi etapia Sefaseba, rodesac xdeba enis gamoyenebis dakavSireba sakomunikacio kompe-tenciis sxva aspeqtobTan, magal iTad Tematur codnasa da efeqtur (emo-ciur) sqemebTan. dagegmvis etapze enobrivi subieqti gadawyvets, rogor ganxorciel os SerCeul i mizani

enobrivi codnis da enis gamoyenebis procesis sxva komponentebis meSveobiT. am mokle mimoxilvis safuzvel zec ki SeiZleba davaskvnaT, rom strategiuli kompetenciis baxmanisa da palmeriseuli interpretacia ufro Rma da detaluria, vidre Cvens mier manamde ganxiluli modeli.

analogiur azrs gvTavazobs komunikaciur kompetenciasa da strategiasTan mimaRtebaSi rusi mkvl evari makarovi (Макаров 2003: 193). igi arniSnavs, rom formaluri lingvistika eyrdnoba wesebs, maSin rodesac komunikaciuri lingvistika, gansakutrebiT ki – pragmatika, strategiებს efulzeba. makarovi *komunikaciur strategias ganxilavs rogorc metyvel i subieqtis gadawyvetil ebaTa erTgvar jallvs, romelic aertianebs arCevans sxvadasxva sametyvel oqmedebes da enobrivaSual ebebs Soris sakuTari intenciis ganxorciel ebis mizniT*. es ki imas niSnavs, rom makarovi sako-munikacio strategias ukavSirebs miznebis realizacias, ramdenadac mas miacnia, rom es ori momenti – gadawyvetil ebis miReba arCevanis gakeTebaze da miznebis realizacia – erTmaneTs ar ewinaaRmdegeba; ufro metic, isini avseben erTmaneTs da erTobl iobaSi ufro naTI ad warmoaCenen verbaluri urTierTobis mraval donian da mraval funqciur bunebas. komunikaciis procesSi enobrivi subieqti akeTebis arCevans im saSual ebebis sasargeblod, romlebic mis miznebs metad Seesabameba. makarovis azriT, aseT SemTxvevaSi sakomunikacio startegia gvevl ineba rogorc kognituri procesi, romel Sic xdeba komunikaciuri miznisa da konkretuli enobrivi gamonaTqvamis Setavsebadobis dadgena.

aseve sainteresod GgveCveneba h. sternis interpretaciac, romel Sic strategiuli kompetencia gaigivebulia SemoqmedebiT unarTan, rac gulisxmobs rogorc arsebuli wesebis sistemis nayofierad gamoyenebas, ise axali wesebis Seqmnas (Stern 1983: 344-349). qvemoT gvTavazobT sakomunikacio kompetenciis diferencirebul model ebs, romlebic yvelaze popul arul ad iTvl eba Tanamedrove da uaxles lingvistur literaturaSi.

## sakomunikacio kompetenciis model ebi

sqema 3

model is avtori	sakomunikacio kompetenciis model is komponentebi				
qenal i da sue- ini (Canale and Swain 19	gramatikul i kompetencia		sociol ingvisturi kompetencia		strategiul i kompetencia
qenal i (Canale 1983)	gramatikul i kompetencia	diskursis kompetencia	sociol ingvisturi kompetencia		strategiul i kompetencia
manbi (Munby 1978)	lingvisturi kodi reba	operirebis diskursis done	socio- kul tu- rul i orenta- cia	enobrivi codnis social uri da semantikuri baza	
sterni (Stern 1983)	enis forme bis intuiciuri fl oba	lingvisturi, kognituri, afeqturi da sociokul tu- rul i mni svne- l obebis intuiciuri fl oba	komunikaciis procesSi monawil eobis unari		enis gamoyenebis Semoqmedebi Ti unari
baxmani (Bachman 1990)	Enobrivi kompetencia		fsiqo- fiziologiuri meqanizmebi	strategiul i kompetencia	
	organi zaciul i kompetencia	pragmatikul i kompetencia			

	grama- tikul i codna	teqstua- luri codna	funqciu- ri codna	sociol i ngv. codna		
--	----------------------------	---------------------------	----------------------	---------------------------	--	--

komunikaciuri strategiis cnebam me-20 saukunis 90-iani wl ebidan seri-ozul i evolucia ganicada. Tu Tavdapirvel ad miicneoda, rom maTi gaaq-tiureba mxol od arasakmarisi kompetenciis an garkveul i performatiul i faqtorebis gamo komunikaciis CaSi is safrTxis sakompensaci od xdeboda, dRes maTi funqciis gacil ebiT ufro farTo interpretaciaa miRebul i. es nawil obriv imasTanac aris dakavSirebul i, rom Tavdapirvel ad strategiul i kompetenciis Seqmnis yvel a mcdel oba koncentrirebul i iyo e.w. I eqsi-kur strategiebze, roml ebic orientirebul i iyo konkretul i erTeul ebis semantikuri probl emebis daZl evis gzebTan. DdRes ki mkvl evarTa yuradRebam I eqsikuridan kognitur strategiebze gadainacvl a. *aRniSnul i terminologiuri cvl il eba amasTanave gul isxmobs semantukuridan pragmatikul midgomaze gadasvl as, radganac yuradRebis centrSi eqceva kognituri strategiebi, roml ebic adresantis subieqturi modal obis gamomxatvel ia, rac realizebas hpovebs ara marto I eqsikuri erTeul ebis SercevaSi, aramed winadadebebisa da teqstis sintaqsur struqturaciaSi c.*

amasTan dakavSirebiT, yuradReba gvinda SevaCeroT qarTvel i mkvl evaris nino niJaraZis disertaciaze, romel zec nawil obriv gvqonda msjel oba naSromis pirvel TavSi (niJaraZe 2010). avtori kritikul ad ganazogadebs sakomunikacio kompetenciasa da strategiebze arsebul Tanamedrove lingvistur koncefciebs, ris safuZvel zec SeimuSavebs xsenebul cnebaTa uaRresad saintereso definiciebs. niJaraZes komunikaciuri kompetenciis cnebiT SinaarsSi "codnasTan" erTad Semoaqvs, erTi mxriv, iseTi fsiqol ogiuri faqtori, rogorc aris "unari"; meore mxriv ki, definiciaSi rTavs "sociumis" da "semiotikuri sistemis" cnebebs. Sedegad igi gvTavazobs komunikaciuri kompetenciis sakuTar ganmartebas, roml is mixedviTac igi ganxil eba rogorc *"enobrivi subieqtis codna da unari, romel ic mas saSual ebas aZl evs gamoiyenos mist-*

vis, rogorc konkretul i sociumis wevrisaTvis, xel misawvdomi yvel a semiotikuri sistema" (niJaraZe 2010: 6). Cvens mier zemoxsenebul lingvistTa msgavsad, avtori yuradRebis koncentrirebas axdens komunikaciuri kompetenciis diferencirebul ganxil vaze da cal ke gamoyofs strategiul i kompetenciis cnebas, romel ic zogadad ganxil eba rogorc raime miznis misaRwevad *metyvel i subieqtis gadawyvetil ebaTa erTgvari j aWvi*, romel ic aerTianebs arCevans sxvadasxva sametyvel o qmedebes da enobriv saSual ebebs Soris. niJaraZe aqac gvTa-vazobs sakuTar interpretacias da strategiul i kompetenciis cnebaSi dominantur maidentificirebel parametrad miicnevs ara "gadawyvetil ebaTa j aWvs," aramed "metyvel i subieqtis unars, sakuTari repertuaridan Searcios is enobrivi saSual ebebi, roml ebic optimal urad Seasrul ebs misi komunikaciuri intenciis ganxorciel ebis funqcias" (niJaraZe 2010: 3). avtors strategiul i kompetenciis kvl eva gadaaqvs sintaqsur doneze, rac Sesabamis asaxvas hpovebs mis cnebiT SinaarsSi, romel sac igi gvTavazobs mogvianebiT: *"sakomunikacio strategiebs ganvixil avT rogorc instruments, romel ic saSual ebas aZl evs metyvel subieqts, moaxdinos gamonaTqvamis imgavari struqturireba, romel ic uzrunvel yofs informaciis miwodebas adresatisTvis rac SeiZl eba efeqturad"* (Ibid: 34). Sesabamisad, niJaraZe sin-taqsur sinonimias ganxil avs rogorc strategiul i kompetenciis umniSvnel ovanes komponents da instruments, romel ic SesaZl ebl obas aZl evs enobriv subieqts erTnairi mniSvnel obis, magram gansxvavebul i Seferil obis mqone al ternatiul i struqturidan airCios is sintaqsur i konstrukcia, romel ic optimal urad efeqturia konkretul enobriv situaciaSi.

ramdenadac Cveni kvl evis mizans warmoadgens absol utur konstrukciaTa lingvosemiotikuri da stil isturi Taviseburebebis kvl eva mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi, imdenad mizanSewonil ad migvaCnia komunikaciuri strategiis cnebiTi Sinaarsis kidev ufro gafarToeba da dazusteba. Cvens mier ganxil ul TiTqmis yvel a naSromSi mkvl evarTa interesi sakomunikacio kompetenciisa da strategiebis mimarT ganpirobebul i iyo gamoyenebiTi lingvistikis, kerZod, enis swavl ebis meTodikis srul yofis mizniT, ris gamoc yuradRebis miRma rCeboda am cnebebis

ganxil va mxatvrul i teqstis doneze. sxva sityebiT rom vTqvaT, ignorebul i iyo avtoris SemoqmedebiTi unari, romel ic, pirvel rigSi, orientirebul ia Txrobis emociurobasa da eqspresiul obaze, rac umTavresad miirweva l eqsikur da sintaqsur saSual ebaTa stil isturi gamoyenebiT.

aRniSnul idan gamomdinare, **wina mdbare naSromSi sakomunikacio strategias ganvixil avT rogorc enobrivi kompetenciaze dafuznebul metyvel i subieqtis/avtoris SemoqmedebiT unars, sakuTari repertuaridan SearCios is enobrivi saSual ebebi – iqneba es l eqsikuri, struqturul i Tu stil isturi – romel Ta erTobl iobac optimal urad uzrunvel yofs misi komunikaciuri inten-ciis da esTetur-SemecnebiTi modusis warmatebiT ganxorciel ebas.**

## §

### **§ 2. absol uturi konstruqciebi, rogorc avtoris esTetur-SemecnebiTi subieqturi modal obis gamomxatvel i sintaqsur-stil isturi saSual eba**

ingl isurenovan mxatvrul naratiul teqstSi absol uturi konstruqciebis xSiri gamoyeneba dakavSirebul ia iseT pragmatikul faqtorebTan, rogoric aris avtoris komunikaciuri kompetencia da strategia da misi esTetur-SemecnebiTi subieqturi modusi. wina paragrafSi Cven ganvixil eT komunikaciuri kompetenciisa da strategiis cnebebi. am paragrafSi ki yuradRebis koncentrirebas movaxdenT absol uturi konstruqciebis rol ze subieqturi modusis gamoxatvaSi. vfiqrobT, rom kvl evis anTropocentristul -komunikaciuri meTodol ogiis konceptualuri aparatis gamoyeneba SesaZl ebl obas mogvcems srul ad warmovaCinoT is unikal uri rol i, rasac es konstruqciebi asrul eben avtoris esTetur-komunikaciuri Canafiqris real izebaSi.

Cven pirvel TavSi ukve aRvniSneT, rom l ingvistur l iteraturaSi modal obas zogadad ganxil aven rogorc universal ur funqciur-semantikur kategorias, romel ic gamoxatavs rogorc gamonaTqvamis mimarTebas sinamdvil isadmi, aseve masSi mocemul i Setyobinebis sxvadasxva tipis subieqtur kval ifikacias (Лингвистический энциклопедический словарь 1990: 303). Sesabamisad, ganasxvaveben modal obis obieqtur da sub-

ieqtur saxeebs. obieqturi modal oba ne bismieri winadadebis aucil ebel niSan-Tvisebas warmoadgens, igi zmnis kil os kategoriis saSual ebiT real izdeba winadadebis gramatikul paradigmaSi da temporal obis kategoriasTan erTad, mis predikatul obas qmnis, gamoxatavs ra gamonaTqvamis damokidul ebas obieqtur sinamdvil esTan mimarTebaSi misi real uroba/arareal urobisa da a.S. pl anSi.

subieqturi modal oba ki avtoris damokidebul ebas gamoxatavs gamonaTqvamSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi referentul i situaciis mimarT. mis konceptual ur safuZvel s Sefasebis cneba warmoadgens am si tyvis farTo gagebiT, radganac igi gul isxmobs ara marto Setyobinebis subieqtur kval ifikacias, aramed metyvel i subieqtis emociur reaqciebsac (Ibid: 1990: 303). modal obis es saxe pragmatikul ia Tavisi arsiT, ramdenadac masSi gamoxatul ebas hpovebs adamiანის ფსიკის erT-erTi Zi riTadi Tviseba: daupirispiros sakuTari "me" "ara mes". idea, romelic gamonaTqvamis faqtobrivi Sinaarsis (diqtumis) Sepirispirebas iTval iswinebs mis individual ur SefasebasTan (modusTan), dasabams iRebs frangi mecnieris, Sarl bal is l ingvistur koncefciaSi. bal i moduss gansazRvრავს როგორც metyvel i subieqtis aqtur gonebriv operacias im referentul i situaciis mimarT, romelic diqtumSia მოცემულ (Балли 1955: 44).

I ingvisturi pragmatikis ganviTarebam biZgi misca subieqturi modal obis ganxil vas sxvadasxva doneebze. ostinis, serl is da vendl eris mier Seqmnil sametyvel o aqtebis TeoriaSi igi gamonaTqvamis pragmatikul kategoriad moiazreba mis propoziciul SinaarsTan mimarTebaSi (Austin 1962; Searle 1969; Серль 1986; Кобозева 1986). maTgan gansxvavebiT, kuxarenko (Кухаренко 1988), gal perini (Гальперин 1981) da turaeva (Тураева 1986) ukve teqtis modal obaze msjel oben da mas avtoris esTetikurfil osofiuri koncefcii, misi kogniciis, pragmatikul i mimarTebis, individual uri stil is da azrovnebis maCvenebl ad miicneven.

avtoriseul i modusi gamoxatul ebas hpovebs ara marto teqtis saerTo SinaarsSi, personaJebis saxeebis Seqmnasa da nawarmoebis arqiteq-tonikaSi, aramed mis stil istur, semantukur da sintaqsur struqtura-ciaSic. maTgan yvel aze qmediT, magram nakl ebad SesamCnev faqtors

sin-taqsi warmoadgens. amasTan dakavSirebiT, saintereso a mxatvrul i metyve-l ebis mkvl evaris, iul ia novotnais azri, roml is citirebasac v. kuxa-renko axdens<sup>14</sup>: "ramdenadac Cven bunebrivad midreki l ni varT, sintaqsur i saSual ebebiT gadmocemul i mimarTebebi aRviqvaT damatebiTi Zal datanebis gareSe, imdenad SeumCnevel i rCeba an sul bol os moviazrebT sintaqss, rogorc poeturi tkbobis qmediT wyaros. Sedegad ki aRmoCndeba, rom sintaqsi uaRresad mniSvnel ovania rogorc xel ovanis, ise mkvl evarisaTvis, radganac is SeumCnevl ad qmnis Zl ier efeqts da es efeqti auxsnel i rCeba manamde, sanam ar aRmovaCenT sintaqsis mniSvnel obas" (Кухаренко 1988: 53).

subieqturi modal obis sintaqsur i real izeba mis eqspresiul eqspl ikaciaSi mdgomareobs. Tavis mxriv, eqspresiul oba sintaqsur doneze gul isxmobs winadadebis iseT struqturul organizebas, romel ic uzrun-vel yofs gamonaTqvamis emociur da/an l ogikur intensifikacias, asaxavs ra metyvel i subieqtis damokidebul ebas eqstral ingvisturi referentul i si-tuaciis mimarT. enaTmecnierebi sintaqsur i eqspresiul obis ZiriTad para-metrebad *winadadebis struqturas* da *sigrZes* mi iCneven (Кухаренко 1988: 53; Солганик 1991). empiriul i masal is anal izi ki SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs davaskvnaT, rom ingl isurenovan naratiul teqstSi orive maTganis real izebaSi udidesi roli miuzRvis nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enas da mis Sedegad warmoqmnil absol utur konstruqciebs, roml ebi c stil isturad arian markirebul i, gaaCniaT ra subieqturi modal obis matarebel i konotaciuri datvirTul oba.

stil istur funqcias mkvl evarebi enis meorad funqciad ganixil aven komunikaciuris Semdeg, ramdenadac igi Tavis TavSi moicavs emociurobisa da eqspresiul obis cnebebs (Арнольд 1981: 15). enas aqvs SesaZl ebl oba, gadas-ces informacia an gamoxatos azri neitral uri da araneitral uri saSual ebebiT. enis neitral uri funqcionirebisas, mis Zi-

---

<sup>14</sup> «Так как мы естественно склонны воспринимать отношения, передаваемые синтаксисом без дополнительных усилий, его действенность в качестве источника поэтического наслаждения часто замечается нами в последнюю очередь, а то и не замечается вовсе. В результате оказывается, что синтаксис чрезвычайно важен и для художника, и для исследователя, потому что он создает сильный эффект незаметно, и эффект этот остается необъяснимым до тех пор, пока не обнаруживается значение синтаксиса» (Кухаренко 1988: 53).



riTad daniSnul ebas sagnobriv-l ogikuri anu faqtobrivi informaciis miwodeba warmoadgens, maSin rodesac misi stil isturi gamoyenebisas es informacia gamdidrebul ia emociuri, Semfasebl uri, xatovani an esTetur-SemecnebiTi komponentebiT, rac gamonaTqvams eqspresiul obas sZens im neutral ur ekvival entTan SedarebiT, romel ic sinamdvil is igive faqts asaxavs. esTetur-fil oso-fiuri Tval sazrisiT enis stil isturi funqcia gul isxmobS SetyobinebaSi real uri samyaros mxatvrul i, xatobrivi xedvis asaxvas; pragmatikul aspeqtSi ki igi ganixil eba rogorc metyvel i subieqtis/avtoris subieqturi modal obis gamoxatva im movl e-nebisa da faqtebis mimarT, romel Ta Sesaxebac Setyobineba keTdeba. anu, es aris emociebi, damokidebul ebebi da Sefasebebi, romel sac avtorimkiTxvel s gadascems (martaSvil i 2003: 8).

empiriul i masal is transformaciul i anal iziT SeiZl eba dasabuTdes, rom naratiul mxatvrul teqstSi erTidaigive azris eqspl ikaciis sin-taqsuri variantul obis dros, nominal izaciis Sedegad warmoqmnili absol uturi konstruqciebi xdis winadadebas stil isturad markirebul s, ma-tebs ra mas emociur Seferil obas da eqspresiul obas. Tval saCinoebisaTvis ganvixil oT sintaqsuri wyvil ebi:

1. “He saw a long procession of people coming across the dunes, **all of them carrying parcels and bundles and some of them pulling carts.**” (Maurier D.D., “Rebecca.”, p.291). < > She saw a long procession of people coming across the dunes; **all of them were carrying parcels and bundles and some of them were pulling carts.**

2. “She read one story from the Arabian Nights to Lily each Sunday night, **Lily calling it their Sunday dessert.**” (Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p.150) < > She read one story from the Arabian Nights to Lily each Sunday night. **Lily called it their Sunday dessert.**

mocemul i winadadebebi erTi da igive eqstral ingvisturi situaciis eqspl ikaciis sametyvel o variantebs anu sintaqsur sinonimebs warmoadgenen, ris gamoc maTi urTierTtransformirebis SesaZl ebl oba ormxrivi isriT aris aRniSnul i. amavdroul ad maTSi naTI ad Cans, rom

sawyisi anu avtoriseul i winadadeba Tavisi sintaqsuru strukturaciit (kerZod, nominal izebul i absol uturi konstruqciit) da intonaciuri gaformebis wyal obiT stil isturad markirebul ia da xasiaTdeba emociur-eqspreziul obiTa da dinamiurobiT, maSin rodesac mis transformaciul variantSi subieqturi modal obis gamomxatvel i es konotaciuri niSnebi dakargul ia meore propoziciis predikatul i (anu qvemdebarul - Semasmenl uri) gaformebis gamo, ris Sedegadac Txroba faqtebis racional uri konstataciit Semoifargl eba.

kvl eva aseve gviCvenebs, rom absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionireba teqstSi umTavresad ori saxiT xdeba:

1. gankerZoebul ad, damouki debel i gamonaTqvamis saxiT;
2. rTul i adverbial uri wevris funqciit, roml is saSual ebiTac sintaqsurad martivi winadadeba semantikurad asimetriul , pol i-propoziciur strukturad gardaiqmneba.

absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis aRniSnul i tipebis saerTo, integral ur Tvisebas avtoriseul i modusis gamomxatvel i eqspreziul oba warmoadgens, xol o diferencial ur maxasiaTebi ebl ad ki am modal obis emociur-SefasebiTi da emociur-kognituri aspeqtebi gvevl ineba.

## §

### § 3. absol uturi konstruqciebis funqcionireba damoukidebel i winadadebis saxiT da maTi stil isturi daniSnul eba

#### a) emociur-SefasebiTi modal oba

Tavdapirvel ad ganvixil oT avtoriseul i modusis gamoxatul eba gamonaTqvamis nominal izaciis gziT, anu absol uturi konstruqciit, romel ic damoukidebel winadadebad aris gamotani l i teqstSi:

1. “Jessie got home as quickly as possible, refused dinner and went straight to bed, lying as still and lifeless as a corpse. **John coming home under arrest!**”

(Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p. 156)

2. "Rhett didn't mind lending his money to that old matron, Mrs. Merriwether. She started with a basket of pies and look at her now! **A bakery employing half a dozen people, old grandpa happy with his delivery wagon and that little Creole, Rene, working hard and liking it !**"

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p. 620)

sail ustraci od moyvanil magal iTebSi emociurad datvirTul i epizo-debia warmodgenil i, sadac avtori e.w. "yovl ism codne mTxrobel ad" gvev-l ineba, romel ic garedan akvirdeba ganviTarebul movl enebS. Sesabamisad, misi subieqturi modusi teqstSi ori saxiT real izdeba: erTpl aniani, sakuTriv mTxrobel is emociur-SefasebiTi modal oba, romel ic pirvel magal iTSi faqtobriv informaciasTan erTad sawyis gamonaTqvamSi aris uSual od eqspl icirebul i struqturul -semantikurad xatovani SedarebiT - "lying as still and lifeless as a corpse", ris gamoc misi aRqma-dekodireba araviTar sirTul es ar warmoadgens mkiTxvel isaTvis.

emociuroba kul minacias aRwevs momdevno gamonaTqvamSi - **"John coming home under arrest!"**, romel ic, l eqsikur-semantikuri neitral urobis miuxedavad, stil isturad markirebul da konotaciurad uaRresad datvirTul qveteqsts warmoqmniS sintaqSuri da intonaciuri eqspresiul i saSual ebebiT. am mizniT avtori mimarTavs gamonaTqvamis nominal izacia-deverbal i-zacias, riTac mTxrobel is emociur-SefasebiTi naracia orpl aniani xdeba, iRebs ra amavdroul ad moqmedi piris, jesis, Sinagani metyvel ebis formas, romel Sic ukve misi piradi emociebia Caqsovil i. gamonaTqvamis zedapirul struqturaSi avtori axdens jesis amgvari sul ieri da fizikuri mdgoma-reobis gamomwvevi mizezis eqspl icirebas intonaciurad gaformebul i mimReobiani absol uturi konstuciiT, ris Sedegadac gamonaTqvami kargavs obieqturi modal obis kil osa da temporal ur maxasiaTebL ebs, magram sanacvl od iZens subieqtur modal obas, romel ic qveteqstSi real izdeba da roml is aRqmac mxol od kon-teqstis fonzea SesaZl ebel i. rogorc v. kuxarenko aRniSnavs, "amaSTan, enobrivi erTeul is impl icituri mniSvne-l oba ar emTxveva mis eqspl icitur mniSvnel obas, magram gamoirCeva damouki debel i azriT, romel ic

avtonomiuria teqstis zedapirul struqturaSi xazovnad real izebul i azrisgan" (Кухаренко 1988: 97<sup>15</sup>). il ustriirebul pirvel magal iTSic avtoris mier ori saxis informaciaa Cadebul i: a) diqtal uri, rom j oni daptimrebul i brundeboda saxl Si, romel ic eqspl iciturad aris moce mul i gamonaTqvamSi, da b) modal uri, romel ic avtoris mier qveteqstSia impl icirebul i. es aris j onis daptimrebiT gamowveul i jesis uaryofiTi emociebi \_ SeSfoTeba, SiSi, gaurkvevl oba da am faqtis dauj erebl oba. rom ara gamonaTqvamis nominal izacia, es modal uri informacia dai kargeboda qveteqstTan erTad.

anal ogiurad SeiZl eba iyos interpretirebul i meore magal iTic, sadac absol uturi konstruqciebiT warmoqmnil qveteqstSi misis meriuoTeris da misi oj axis wevrebis dauRal avi SromiT da bizneswarmatebebiT gamowveul i ret baTl eris dadebiTi emociebi \_ mowoneba da aRtacebaa Caqsovil i (**"A bakery employing half a dozen people, old grandpa happy with his delivery wagon and that little Creole, Rene, working hard and liking it !"**).

### **b) avtoriseul i kogniciis emociur-eqspreiul oba**

empiriul i masal is anal izi gamonaTqvamis nominal izaciis da misi damouki debel winadadebad gamotanis kidev erT saintereso Taviseburebas warmoaCens. emociuri xasiaTis naratiul teqstSi xSiria SemTxvevebi, rodesac am tipis nominal izacia avtoris modusis ara emociur-SefasebiT, aramed misi kogniciis emociur-eqspreiul gamoxatul ebas emsaxureba. aseT dros nominal izebul i gamonaTqvamebis gamoyeneba emfatikurad gamoyofs da mkiTxvel is yuradRebas miapyrobs sinamdvil is iseT movl enebza da xdomi-l ebebze, roml ebic avtoris cnobierebaSi dafiqsirebul ia rogorc gansakuTrebul i emociuri datvirTul obis mqone cxovrebi seul i detal ebi. magal iTad:

---

<sup>15</sup> «При этом имплицитное значение языковой единицы не совпадает с её эксплицитным значением, но отличается самостоятельным смыслом, автономным от того, что реализуется линейно» (Кухаренко В., Интерпретация текста. Ленинград: «Просвещение», 1988, стр. 97).



wyiss misi cnobil i moTxrobidan "erT saRamos", sadac dinamiur Txrobas enacvl eba statikuri scenebi, roml ebic nominal izebul i damouki-debel i winadadebebiT anu absol uturi konstruqciebiT aris eqspl ici-rebul i<sup>16</sup>:

### One Evening

"He was found lying on the ground. No one had missed him. No one was looking for him. An old woman found him. It happened so long ago. She was straying in search of wild flowers, yellow only. With no eyes but for these she stumbled on him lying there. He lay inconspicuous in the greenish coat. **Face downward, arms outspread. Near the head a hat askew on the ground, at once on its brim and crown...** May she have seen him somewhere before? Somewhere on his feet before? Not too fast. She was all in black. **The hem of her long black skirt in the grass.** It was lambing time. But there were no lambs. She could see none. Were a third party to chance that way theirs were the only bodies he could see. **The old woman all in black stockstill. The body stockstill on the ground. Yellow at the end of the black arm. The white hair in the grass. The east foundering in night. Not too fast. Sky overcast all day till evening.** In the west-north-west near the verge already the sun came out at last..."

(Beckett S., "One Evening", p. 253)

migvaCnia, rom sxva faqtorebTan erTad, winadadebaTa nominal izebul i struqturacia absol uturi konstruqciebiT da maTi aranJirebiT Seqmnil i sintaqsuril paral el izmi ayal ibebs beketis stil is ganumeorebel i individual urobis erT-erT Taviseburebas \_ ritmul obas, romel - Sic proza poezias erwymis da, rogorc misi Semoqmedebis cnobil i mkvl evari s. gontarski aRni Snavs, "Beckett's intense awareness of human loneliness develops in its full complexity: the psychological, ontological, narratological bewilderment at the duality of the human predicament, the experience of existence" (Gontarski 2004: 19).

avtoriseul i modusis emociur-SefasebiTi da kognituri aspeqtebis amgvარი real izeba nominal izebul i absol uturi konstruqciebiT yo-

---

<sup>16</sup> Tval saCinoebis mizniT teqsti mogvyavs Semokl ebul i saxiT.

vel Tvis intonaciurad aris saTanadod gaformebul i, rac mas damouki-  
debel i winadadebis statuss aniWebs. magram, xazgasmiT unda aRiniSnos,  
rom am tipis winadadebebi mxol od sintaqsur-stil isturad marki rebul  
sametyvel o konstruqtebs warmoadgenen da ara enis sistemur erTeu-  
l ebs.

## §

### **§ 4. absol uturi konstruqciebis rol i winadadebis teqstadqmadobaSi da maTi stil isturi daniSnul eba**

enobrivi masal is ganzogadeba ingl isurenovani naratiul i teqtis  
kidev erT Taviseburebas warmoaçens. es aris avtoriseul i modusis kog-  
nituri aspeqtis emociurobis realizeba pol ipropoziciul i, magram  
sintaqsurad martivi winadadebiT, romel Sic absol uturi konstruqcie-  
bi rTul i adverbial uri wevris funqcias asrul eben, axdenen ra qvemde-  
barul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msjel obis sagnis sxvadasxva pa-  
rametriT kval ifikacias an referentul i eqstral ingvisturi situaciis  
Tanmxl ebi xdomil ebebiT dazustebas. Sesabamisad, winamdebare naSromis  
meore TavSi Cven movaxdineT am konstruqciaTa l ogikur-semantikuri  
diferencireba maxasiaTebl ur da xdomil ebriv tipebad.

#### **a) maxasiaTebl ur absol utur konstruqciaTa rol i winadadebis teqstadqmadobaSi da maTi stil isturi Taviseburebebi**

propoziciul i konfiguraciis miuxedavad, maxasiaTebl uri kon-  
struq-ciebis saSual ebiT avtori axdens winadadebis qvemdebarul -  
Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msjel obis sagnis emociur-eqspreziul  
kval ificirebas garegnul i niSnebis an misi Sinagani mdgomareobis mix-  
edviT. maTSi semantikuri subieqti mxol od "nawil is" saxiT aris war-  
modgenil i adamianis sxedul is sxvadasxva nawil is an organos aRmniSv-  
nel i saxel ebiT, xol o Tavad subieqti "mTel is" saxiT qvemdebarul -  
Semasmenl ur birTvSi figurirebs:

1. James was brooding on the end of the bench, **his hands clasped over his umbrella** (Galsworthy J., “The Man of Property”, p. 278).

2. Scarlett stood on the lower step of the train, **her crepe veil fluttering almost to her heels** (Mitchell M., “Gone with the Wind”, p.122).

3. She saw Prissy leaning out of the upstairs window, **fright and worry on her face** (Mitchell M., “Gone with the Wind”, p 304).

4. She swept into the reception room of Miss English’s Academy, **her hazel eyes bright with anger** (Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p.1).

empiriul i masal is anal izi gviCvenebs, rom naratiul i Janris teqstSi, msj el obis sagnis sxvadasxva ni SniT daxasiaTebis as, absol uturi konstruq-ciebi xSirad gv xvdeba erTmaneTis Tanmi mdevrobi T erTi winadadebis fargl ebSi, ris Sedegadac isini qmnian Tematurad daxurul msj el obaTa j aWvs, anu mikroteqsts. aseT dros iqmneba sintaqsur i paral el izmi, rac Txrobas stil isturad markirebul s xdis, riTac kidev ufro Zl ierdeba avtoriseul i modusis emociur-eqspresiul oba:

1. “As Jessie stepped into the room she caught a picture: Lieutenant John Fremont on a high stool leaning over the table, (1) **a heavy drawing pencil in his right hand**, (2) **the wide-spread fingers of his left hand holding down the pages of a journal**, (3) **his shirt sleeves rolled high**, (4) **his plain Army shirt open at the throat**, (5) **his dark hair rumpled and falling slightly over his brow**, (6) **his face filled with the intensity of the man who is devoted to the job on hand.**”

(Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p, 28)

2. “But even at the first numb moment of joy Jessie perceived that her husband was not responding. This grey-haired and sunken-cheeked person before her stood awkwardly, (1) **his arms not seeming to fit into their sockets**, (2) **his torso twisted at an ugly angle**, (3) **his legs slumped within the discolored**



**trousers, (4) his face at war with itself, (5) the mouth taut awry, (6) the features twisted.** This was only the shell of the man she loved.”

(Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p 284)

il ustrirebul orive magal iTSi eqvs-eqvs absol uturi konstruq-  
ciaa gamoyenebul i, romel Ta saSual ebiTac xorciel deba msj el obis  
sagnis, j esi fremontis meuRI is Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba sxvadasxva  
niSniT: aq erTmaneTs enacvl eba eqstensional uri da intensional uri  
maxasiaTebI uri konstruqciebi, roml ebiC adami anis garegnul monace-  
mebsa da mis sul ier mdgomareobaze mi uTi Teben.

umeteswil ad, maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi konstruqciebiT war-  
moqmni-l i zefrazul i erTianoba teqstSi kompoziciurad abzacis saxi T  
aris gaformebul i:

“Bosinney having expressed the wish to show them the house from the  
copse below, Swithin came to a stop.

He sat down by the oak tree, in the sun; square and upright, (1) **with one  
hand stretched out resting on the knob of his cane, (2) the other planted on  
his knee, (3) his fur coat thrown open, (4) his hat, roofing with its flat top the  
pale square of his face, (5) his stare, very blank, fixed on the landscape.**”

(Galsworthy J., “The Man of Property”, p.141)

kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom maxasiaTebI uri absol uturi kons-  
tuqciebiT warmoqmni l i naratiul i Janris mikroteqsti yovel Tvis mo-  
noTematuria, ris gamoc misi komunikaciur-informaciul i ganvrcoba  
xdeba gamWol i Temi Ta da rTul i gaxl eCi l i remebiT, romel ic mTel isa  
da nawil is urTierTobebs efuzneba da rTul rematul pikebs qmni an Te-  
masTan mimarTebaSi, ramdenadac TiToeul konstruqciaSi Setyobineba  
keTdeba misi Tvisobriobis axal -axal i speqtriT warmocenis Sesaxeb.

unda aRiniSnos, rom absol utur konstruqciaTa saSual ebiT wina-  
da-debis teqstad gardaqmna avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis sti-  
l istur gamoxatul ebas warmoadgens da igi teqsts sintaqsurad marki-  
rebul emociur Seferil obas sZens. kerZod, konstruqciebis aseTi Tan-  
mi mdevrul i aranJireba teqstSi sintaqsur pararel izms da masTan er-

Tad ritmul obas qmnis, riTac avtoris metyvel ebas emociurobas da eqspresiul obas sZens, xol o Txrobas ki dinami urs xdis.

**b) xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa rol i winadadebis  
teqstadqmadobaSi da maTi stil isturi Taviseburebebi**

Tvisobrivi konstruqciebisgan gansxvavebiT, xdomil ebrivi absol utu-ri konstruqciebi winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvs ganavrcoben masSi mocemul i xdomil ebis sxva, Tanmxl ebi xdomil ebebis saSual ebiT. Tu maxasiaTebi uri konstruqciebiT warmoqmnil i mikro-teqsti monoTematuria am sityvis pirdapiri mniSvnel obiT, radganac rogorc konstruqciebs, aseve qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvs erTi semantikuri subieqti aqvT, xdomil ebriv konstruqciebs ukve Tavisi saku-Tari subieqti gaaCniaT, ris gamoc maTi saSual ebiT formirebul i mikro-teqsti zogadi Sinaarsis-mqone makroTemiT erTi andeba. magal iTad:

“They remembered how Washington had treated them when they left, (1) **with few people calling**, (2) **the army wanting no part of their indicted brother**, (3) **the Cabinet officers remaining away for fear of embarrassing the administration**, (4) **the congressmen unwilling to take sides.**”

(Stone, I., “Immortal Wife”, p. 300)

sail ustraci od moyvanil i winadadeba ganivrcoba oTxi xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqci iT, roml ebsac sakuTari, damouki debel i agensuri subieqti da predikati gaaCniaT. maTi saSual ebiT xdeba nawarmoebis mTavari gmi rebis vaSingtonidan gangzavrebis momentisaTvis Seqmnil i situaciis aRwera, rom: 1) mxol od cota xal xi Tu stumrobda maT, 2) armias ar surda rame saerTo hqonoda damnaSaved aRiarebul mis oficerTan, 3) kabinetis moxel eebic Tavsi kavebdnen imis SiSiT, rom administracia uxerxul mdgomareobaSi ar CaeyenebinaT, 4) kongresmenebs ki ar surdaT rame poziciis gamoxatva. aqedan gamomdinare, cxadia, rom ToToeul i absol uturi konstruqcia azrobrivad damouki debel ia, Tumca maT yvel as aerTianebeT erTi makroTema, romel ic l ogikurad ga-

moiyvaneba winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri birTvidan. es erTianoba am SemTxvevaSi xazgasmul ia gramatikul ad da intonaciurad, ramdenadac, miuxedavad azrobrivi avtonomiurobisa, nominal izaciis Sedegad yvel a konstruqcia sintaqsurad aris daqvemdebarebul i qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvze rogorc misi damakonkretebel i Tanmxl ebi garemoeba(adverbial modifier of attending circumstances). Tval saCi noebi saTvis mo-viyanT kidev erT winadadeba-mikroteqsts, sadac referentul sivrces qmnis avtoris mier sinTezurad danaxul i eqvsi sxvadasxva xdomil eba, romel Ta erTobl iobac misi subieqturi modusis gamomxatvel erTian panoramas qmnis absol uturi konstruqciebiT, radganac swored maTi saSual ebiT iqmneba is stil isturi efeqti, rac uaRresad emociurs xdis Txrobas:

“That purpose was accomplished. It should have been allowed to run down and then stop, (1) **the driver asleep at the wheel**, (2) **the passengers sitting docilely with their mouths wide open waiting for their bus to fly away**, (3) **the estate left unfinished**, (4) **the shops shuttered and overrun with rats**, (5) **the un milked cows lowing in agony with swollen udders**, (6) **the dogs and cats running wild and bloody-mouthed.**”

(Braine J., “Room at the Top”, pp. 241-242)

I ogikuria, rom am tipis naraciis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba gansxvavdeba monoTematuri deskripciul i mikroteqstisgan, sadac msjel obis sagnis damaxasiaTebel i informacia teqstSi Semodis propozi-ciul i struqturis mqone gaxl ecil i remebis saSual ebiT. wina TavSi Cven ukve davadgineT, rom xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebiT warmoqmnil i mikroteqstis komunikaciuri ganvrcoba “sxivuri model iT” xorciel deba, roml is sqemac srul ad miesadageba Cvens mier moyvanil am tipis yvel a teqstobrivi fragments.

kvl evam gviCvena, rom winadadebis teqstad gardaqmna SesaZl ebel ia rogorc agensuri, aseve fonuri konstruqciebiT, roml ebSic moqmedebis aqtur Semsrul ebl ad ukve sxvadasxva bunebrivi Zal a/movl ena an ciuri sxeul ebi gvevl ineba. am tipis mikroteqstebis interpretacia kidev erTi Teoriul i ganzogadebis SesaZl ebl obas gvaZl evs, romel ic maT stil istur ormag markirebul obas warmoaCens \_ I eqsikurs da sintaqsur.

kerZod, bunebis movl enebi da situaciebi umeteswil ad metaforul ad aris mocemu-l i absol utur konstruqciebSi, ramdenadac maTSi real i-zebas hpovebs sam-yaros avtoriseul i mifopoeturi aRqma, romel ic misi esTeturi kogniciiT da asociaciuri azrovnebis unariT aris ganpi robebul i. amavdroul ad, avtori sakuTari azris eqspl ikacias axdens absol utur konstruqciebis saSual ebiT, ra drosac Txroba xdeba uaRresad eqspresiul i da emociurad Seferil i, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs teqstis ormag, sintaqsur da l eqsikur stil istur markirebaSi, rogorc es qvemomoyvani l magal iTebSi a:

1. “ There are moments when Nature reveals the passion hidden beneath the careless calm of her ordinary moods – (1) **violent spring flashing white on almond-blossom through the purple clouds;** (2) **a snowy, moonlit peak, with its single star, soaring up to the passionate blue;** or (3) **against the flames of sunset, an old yaw-tree standing dark guardian of some fiery secret.**”

(Galsworthy J., “The Man of Property”, p.196)

2. “She went on deck in time to watch the tropical sunrise, (1) **the sun bursting above the horizon as though it were shot out of a cannon,** (2) **day breaking with the same roar with which the sea wa breaking on the white beach of Chagres.**”

(Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p. 247)

riTia ganpi robebul i winadadebis sazRvrebis ase gafarToeba da misi gadaqceva mikroteqstad? fsiqol ingvistebma kvl evis Sedegad daasabuTes, rom umetes SemTxvevaSi winadadebis struqturul ad gamarTul ebel wevrTa ricxvi ar aRemateba adamiანis operatiul i mexsierebis SesaZl ebl obas, romel ic tol fasia  $7 \pm 2$  mokl e Setyobinebis (Миллер 1964; Ингве 1979). al baT, amiT aixsneba is faqti, rom Cvens mier moZiebul i mikroteqstebis warmoqmna swored xuTi an Svidi absol uturi konstruqciis fargl ebSi xdeba. Tumca, mxatvrul l literaturaSi xSirad gv xvdeba mikroteqstebi, roml ebSic referentul i sivrce Seqmnil ia

ufro meti xdomil ebiT, rac Sesabamis asaxvas hpovebs absol utur konstruqciaTa ricxvSi.

bunebrivia, rom am tipis winadadeba-mikroteqsti uaRresad rTul i struqturaciiT xasiaTdeba, ramdenadac kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom Tavad absol uturi konstruqcia SeiZl eba ganivrcos da dazustes sxva propoziciiT, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs damoki debul i winadadebis saxiT. aRniSnul idan gamomdinare SeiZl eba iTqvas, rom iqmneba ierarqiu- ul i, ormagi daqvemdebarebul obis struqtura, ris Sesabamisadac absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT warmoqmnil mikroteqsts ganvix- il avT, erTi mxriv, rogorc mTI iani teqstis komunikaciur-kompoziciur el ements; xol o meore mxriv, avtonomiur erTeul s sakuTari struqtu- raciiT, romel ic Tavad iqvemdebarebs masSi Semaval Sida struqturul el ementebis. Tval saCinoebisaTvis gavaanal izoT nawyveti, sadac winada- debis teqstadqmnadoba absol uturi konstruqciebiT xorciel deba:

“Scarlett sat in the window of her bedroom that midsummer morning watching the merry cavalcade, that streamed gaily out Peachtree road, (1) **girls cool in flowered cotton dresses, with light shawls, bonnets and mitts to protect their skins and little parasols held over their heads,** (2) **elderly ladies placid and smiling amid the laughter and carriage-to-carriage calls and jokes,** (3) **convalescents from the hospitals wedged in between stout chape- rons and slender girls who made great fuss and to-to over them,** (4) **officers on horseback idling at snail’s pace beside the carriages -** (5) **wheels creak- ing,** (6) **spurs jingling,** (7) **gold braid gleaming,** (8) **parasols bobbing,** (9) **fans swishing,** (10) **negroes singing.”**

(Mitchell M., “Gone with the Wind”, p 137)

mocemul i teqstobrivi fragmenti uaRresad dinamiur da eqspre- siul erTwinadadebian mikroteqsts warmoadgens, romel ic aTi xdomi- l ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciis Tanmi mdevrobiT aris Seqmnil i. maTi gamaerTianebe i makroTema \_ “mxiarul i kaval kada” winadadebis qvemde- barul -Semasmen-l ur birTvSia mocemul i, xol o referentul i sivrcis Semqmnel i TiToe-ul i xdomil eba ki absol uturi konstruqciiT aris

gaformebul i. am xdomil ebaTa j aWvis enobrivi reprezentacia erTi poli propoziciul i winadadebis fargl ebSi SesaZl ebel i xdeba avtoris mier Txrobis procesSi nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enis gamoyenebiT, ris Sedegadac TiToe-ul i xdomil ebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri gaformeba kargavs predikatul obis temporal ur-modal ur maxasiaTebul ebs da maTTan erTad komunikaciur avtonomiurobas. samagierod, iqmneba sintaqsuril paral el izmiT markirebul i winadadeba-mikroteqsti, romel Sic absol utur konstruqciaTa struqturul i konfiguracia gradual urad martivdeba da bol os binarul i xdeba, riTac proporciul ad izrdeba Txrobis emociuroba da dinamizmi. migvaCnia, rom winadadebis gadayvana mikroteqstis rangSi absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT warmoadgens avtoris komunikaciuri intenciisa da misi subieqturi modusis kognitur-emociuri aspektis realizebis stilistურ strategies, roml is saSual ebiTac igi teqstis sintaqsurad markirebul da intonaciurad gaformebul eqsresiul obas qmnis.

### **meoTxe Tavis daskvnebi:**

1. Lingvisturi azrovnebis ganvitarebis Tanamedrove, antropocentristul -komunikaciur etapze, absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebas teqstSi ganvixil avT sintaqsuril stilistikis Wril Si rogorc avtoris komunikaciuri kompetenciis da strategiis gamoxatul ebas, roml is saSual ebiTac igi axorciel ebs sakuTari esTetur-SemecnebiTi modusis emociur-eqsresiul eqsplikacias.

2. winamdebare naSromSi sakomunikacio strategies moviazrebT rogorc enobrivi kompetenciaze dafuznebul metyvel i subieqtis/avtoris SemoqmedebiT unars, sakuTari repertuaridan SearCios is enobrivi saSual ebebi \_ iqneba es l eqsikuri, struqturul i Tu stilistური – romel Ta erTobl iobac optimal urad uzrunvel yofs misi komunikaciuri intenciis da subieqturi modusis warmatebiT ganxorciel ebas.

3. subieqturi modal oba avtoris individual ur SefasebiT damoki-debul ebas gamoxatavs gamonaTqvamSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi situa-ciis mimarT, ris Sesabamisadac igi gul isxmobs ara marto Setyobinebis subieqtur kvalifikacias, aramed avtoris emociur reaqci ebsac.

4. avtoriseul i modusi gamoxatul ebas hpovebs ara marto teqstis saerTo SinaarsSi, personaJebis saxeebis Seqmnasa da nawarmoebis arqiteq-tonikaSi, aramed mis stilistur, semantikur da sintaqsur struqtura-ciaSi, romel Taganac yvel aze qmediT, magram nakl ebad SesamCnev faqtors sintaqsi warmoadgens.

5. subieqturi modal obis sintaqsur real izeba mis eqspresiul eqsplikaciaSi mdgomareobs. Tavis mxriv, eqspresiul oba sintaqsur doneze gul isxmobs winadadebis iseT struqturul organizebas, romel ic uzrun-vel yofs gamonaTqvamis emociur da/an logikur intensifikacias, asaxavs ra metyvel i subieqtis/avtoris damokidebul ebas eqstral ingvisturi referentul i situaciis mimarT.

6. enaTmecnierebi sintaqsur i eqspresiul obis ZiriTad parametreb ad winadadebis struqturas da sigrZes miicneven. empiriul i masalis analizma ki SesaZlebi oba mogvca dagveskvna, rom ingl isurenovan naratiul teqstSi orive maTganis realizebaSi udidesi roli miuzRvis nominal izaciis sametyvel o movlenas da mis Sedegad warmoqmnil absolutur konstruqciebs, romlebic stilisturad arian markirebul i, gaaCniaT ra subieqturi modal obis matarebel i konotaciuri datvirTul oba.

7. Sesabamisad, absoluturi konstruqciebi warmogvidgeba avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis sintaqsur-stilisturi saSual ebad, romlis gamoyenebiTac igi axdens sakuTari esTetur-SemecnebiTi modal obis eqspre-siul ad gamoxatvas. empiriul i masalis transformaciul i analiziT dava-sabuTeT, rom naratiul mxatvrul teqstSi erTidaigive azris eqsplika-ciis sintaqsur i variantul obis dros, swored absoluturi konstruqcie-bis gamoyeneba xdis winadadebas stilisturad markirebul s, matebs ra mas emociur Seferil obas da eqspresiul obas, maSin rodesac qvemdebarul -

Semasmenl uri predikatul obiT gaformebul i gamonaTqvami mxol od faqte-bis konstataci iT Semoi fardgl eba.

8. kvl evam aseve gviCvena, rom absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcio-nireba teqstSi umTavresad ori saxiT xdeba:

- a) gankerZoebul ad, damouki debel i gamonaTqvamis saxiT;
- b) rTul i adverbial uri wevris funqci iT, roml is saSual ebi-Tac sintaqsurad martivi winadadeba semantikurad asimetriul , pol i-propoziciul struqturad gardaiqmneba.

absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis aRniSnul i tipebis saerTo, integral ur Tvisebad avtoriseul i modusis gamomxatvel i eqspresiul oba gamovyaviT, xol o diferencial ur maxasiaTebI ebl ad ki am modal obis emo-ciur-SefasebiTi da emociur-kognituri aspeqtebi miviCnieT.

9. empiriul i masal is anal izma absol uturi konstruqciebis damoukidebel winadadebad gamotanis saintereso Tavisebureba warmoaCina. ker-Zod, emociuri xasiaTis naratiul teqstSi nominal izebul i konstruqcia-winadadebebis gamoyeneba emfatikurad gamoyofs da mkiTxvel is yuradRebas miapyrobs sinamdvil is iseT movl enebsa da xdomil ebebze, roml ebic av-toris cnobierebaSi dafiqsirebul ia rogorc gansakuTrebul i emociuri datvirTul obis mqone cxovrebi seul i detal ebi. magram, xazgasmiT unda aRiniSnos, rom am tipis winadadebebi mxol od sintaqsur-stil isturad mar-kirebul sametyvel o, e.w. language-in-use konstruqtebs warmoadgenen da ara enis sistemur erTeul ebs.

10. ingl isurenovani naratiul i teqstis anal izma absol utur konstruqciaTa kidev erTi Tavisebureba gamoavl ina. es aris avtoriseul i modusis kognituri aspeqtis emociurobis real izeba pol ipropoziciul i, magram sintaqsurad martivi winadadebiT, romel Sic absol uturi konstruqciebi rTul i adverbial uri wevris funqcias asrul eben, axdenen ra qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msjel obis sagnis sxvadasxva parametriT kval ifikacias an referentul i eqstralingvisturi situaciis Tanmxl ebi xdomil ebebiT dazustebas.

11. kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom absol uturi konstruqciebis Tanmimdevrul i gamoyeneba erTi winadadebis fargl ebSi qmnis Tematurad



daxurul msj el obaTa j aWvs, anu mikroteqsts, romel ic stil isturad markirebul sintaqsur paral el izms qmnis, rac Txrobas ritmul obas da emociur-eqspresiul obas sZens.

Cvens mier moZiebul i mikroteqstebis anal izma warmoaCina, rom maTi warmoqmna, rogorc wesi, xuTi an Svidi absol uturi konstruqciis fargl ebSi xdeba, rac srul SesabamisobaSia mil erisa da ingves fsi-go-l ingvistur TeoriebTan imasTan dakavSirebiT, rom winadadebis struqturul ad gamarTul ebel wevrTa ricxvi ar unda aRematebodes adamianis operatiul i mexsierebis SesaZl ebl obas, romel ic tol fasia  $7 \pm 2$  mokl e Setyobinebisa. Tumca, mxatvrul naraciaSi Cven Segvxda mikroteqstebi, roml ebic struqturirebul i iyo ufro meti absol uturi konstruqciebis aranJirebiT.

12. kvl evam gvicvena, rom winadadebis teqstad gardaqmna SesaZl ebel ia rogorc maxasiaTebI uri, aseve xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebiT. fonuri konstruqciebiT warmoqmnil i mikroteqstebis interpretaciam, roml ebSic moqmedebis aqtiur Semsrul ebl ad sxvadasxva bunebrivi Zal a/movl ena an ciuri sxedul ebi gvevl ineba, kidev erTi Teoriul i ganzo-gadebis SesaZl ebl oba mogvca, romel ic maT stil istur ormag markirebul obas warmoaCens \_ l eqsikurs da sintaqsur. kerZod, bunebis movl enebi da situaciebi umeteswil ad metaforul ad aris moce-mul i absol utur konstruqciebSi, ramdenadac maTSi real izebas hpovebs avtoris mier samyaros poeturi aRqma, romel ic misi esTeturi kog-niciiT da asociaciuri azrovnebis unariT aris ganpirobebul i. amav-droul ad, avtori sakuTari azris eqspl ikacias axdens absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT, ris Sedegadac Txroba xdeba uaRresad eq-spresiul i da emociurad Seferil i, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs teqstis ormag, sintaqsur da l eqsikur stil istur markirebaSi.

13. bunebrivia, rom absol uturi konstruqciebis aranJirebiT Seqmnil i winadadeba-mikroteqsti uaRresad rTul i struqturaciiT xa-siaTdeba, ramdenadac kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom Tavad absol utu-ri konstruqcia SeiZl eba ganivrcos da dazustes sxva propoziciiT, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs mis rTul sintaqsur-semantikur configura-ciaSi. aRniSnul idan gamomdinare SeiZl eba iTqvas, rom iqmneba ierarqi-

ul i, ormagi daqvemdebarebul obis struqtura, ris Sesabamisadac absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT warmoqmnil mikroteqsts ganvix- il avT, erTi mxriv, rogorc mTl ia-ni teqstis komunikaciur- kompoziciur el ements, anu teqsts teqstSi; xol o meore mxriv, rogorc avtonomiur erTeul s sakuTari struqturaci iT, romel ic Tavad iqvem- debarebs masSi Semaval Sida struqturul el ementebS.

14. migvaCnia, rom winadadebis gadayvana mikroteqstis rangSi ab- sol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT warmoadgens avtoris komunika- ciuri intenciisa da esTetur-SemecnebiTi modusis real izebis stil is- tur strategias, ramdenadac nominal izebul i struqturabis paral el u- ri aranJirebiT igi qmnis teqstis sintaqsur-intonaciurad markirebul ritmul obas, sadac proza poeias erwymis, rac Txrobas emociurobasa da eqspresiul obas sZens.

**daskvna**

amrigad, Cvens mier ganxorciel ebul i kvl evis Sedegebi da Teoriul i ganzogadebebi SeiZl eba warmodgenil iqnes Semdegi daskvnebis saxiT:

1. Tanamedrove ingl isurenovani mxatvrul i naratiul i teqstis Janrobriiv-stil isturi tipobriobis erT-erT lingvistur maxasiaTebel s warmoadgens e.w. absol uturi konstruqciebis uxvi gamoyeneba, rac Txrobas eqspresiul obasa da emociurobas sZens. empiriul i masal is anal izma aseve Tval naTl iv warmoaCina am konstruqciaTa specifiuri rol i teqstis war-moqmnaSi. miuxedavad amisa, angl istikaSi dRemde daudgenel ia am konstruqciaTa lingvisturi statusi, radganac, specifiuri agebul ebis gamo, maT ganxil aven rogorc sityvaTSeTanxmebis, aseve rTul qvewyobil winadadebaSi Semaval i damouki debul i winadadebis an damouki debel i winadadebis rangSi.

Cven ar veTanxmebiT arc erT pozicias, radgan migvaCnia, rom, erTi mxriv, winadadebisagan gansxvavebiT, absol utur konstruqcias ar SeuZl ia ganxorciel os damouki debel i komunikaciuri erTeul is funqcia im umTavresi mizezis gamo, rom mis struqturaSi ar figurirebs zmnuri Semasmenel i. Tumca aris SemTxvevebi, rodesac absol uturi konstruqcia imdenad gankerZoebul i xdeba, rom igi damouki debel i winadadebis saxiT formdeba. meore mxriv, aseve dauSvebel ia absol uturi konstruqciis gaTanabreba sityvaTSeTanxmebasTan, radganac maT erTmaneTisagan mTel i rigi formal uri da semantikuri niSan-Tvisebebi ganasxvavebs. empiriul i masal is kvl evis safuZvel ze SesaZl ebel i gaxda am ganasxvavebel i niSnebis warmocena da ganzogadeba Semdegi saxiT:

- a) absol uturi konstruqcia gansxvavdeba sityvaTSeTanxmebisagan imiT, rom mas propoziciul i struqtura aqvs, romel Sic realizebas hpovebs logikur-semantikuri predikacia misi subieqtur-predikatul i wevrebiT, ris safuZvel zec mas Seswevs unari Tavis struqturaSi asaxos eqstral ingvisturi situacia an xdomil eba. sityvaTSeTanxmebas ki aseTi propoziciul oba ar gaaCnia \_ igi msazRvrel -sazRvrul is semantikur urTier-Tobebs efuZneba, ris gamoc mis eqstral ingvistur referents

warmoadgens ara situacia an xdomil eba, aramed misi romelime komponenti Tanmxl eb atributTan erTad.

- b) absol uturma konstruqciam SeiZl eba ganvrcobil i xasiaTi miiRos masSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi situaciis Sesabamisad, maSin rodesac sityvaTSeTanxmeba aseT ganvrcobas gamoricxavs;
- g) garda amisa, absol utur konstruqciaTa pirveli komponenti SeiZl eba warmodgenil i iyos iseTi struqturul -formal uri el ementebiT, rogoric aris Tanamedrove ingl isur enaSi **it da there**, rac sityvaTSeTanxmebaSi srul iad dauSvebel ia.

2. special uri literaturis kritikuli ganzogadebisa da sakuTari kvlevis ganxorciel ebis safuZvel ze SesaZl ebel i gaxda absol utur konstruqciaTa lingvisturi da nisnobrivi statusi gagvesazRvra Semdegnairad: **absol uturi konstruqciebi warmoadgenen nominal izaciis sametyvel o movlenis Sedegad warmoqmil konstruqtebs, roml ebSic zmis upiro formiT warmodgenil predikats dakargul i aqvs predikatul obis gamoxatvel i piris, ricxvis, kil osa da temporal urobis kategorial uri maxasiaTebi ebi da maTTan erTad komunikaciuri avtonomiuroba, anu informaciis damoukidebl ad gadmocemis unari, Tumca Tavad konstruqciebi inarcuneben propoziciis subieqtur-predikatul struqturas Sesabamisi intonaciuri gaformebiT. amiT isini enobrivi nisanta ierarqiul sistemaSi erTi safexuriT dabl a iweven da Sual edur adgil sikaveben winadadebisa da sityvaTSeTanxmebis donebs Soris. aqedan gamomdinare, absol utur konstruqciebs ganvixil avT winadadebis rTul , adverbial ur wevrad, roml is saSual ebiTac xdeba qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri birTviT gamoxatul i referentul i situaciis an xdomil ebis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba an misi garemoebis dazusteba sxva Tanmxl ebi xdomil ebiT.**

3. kvlevis miznebidan gamomdinare, nasromSi dazustebul ia iseTi Ziritadi samusao cnebebi, rogoricaa predikacia, predikatul oba, meoradi predikatul oba da propozicia. es oTxive cneba verbocentristul struqturacias gul isxmobs, ris gamoc maTi diferencirebis safuZveli ad zmnis forma migvaCnia. **pPedikacias** ganvixil avT rogorc subieqtur-predikatul i urTierTobebis amsaxvel logikur kategorias, maSin ro-

desac **predikatul oba** moiazreba rogorc qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur urTierTobebis gamomxatvel i gramatikul i kategoria, romel ic zmnis piris, ricxvis, droisa da kil os kategoriebis sinTezuri real izebis Sedegad iqmneba, asaxavs ra mimarTebas gamonaTqvamis Sinaarssa da obieqtur real obas Soris. naSromSi erTmaneTisgan gamijnul ia aseve predikatul obis da e.w. **meoradi predikatul obis** cnebebi. meoradi predikatul oba, miaTitebs ra subieqtur-predikatul I ogikur urTierTobebze, gramatikul ad real izdeba zmnis upiro formebian konstruqciebSi, roml is erT-erT tipsac absol uturi konstruqcia warmoadgens. **propozicis** cnebiTi Sinaarsi ki mxol od semantukur urTierTobebis asaxavs, ramdenadac igi warmoadgens referentul i situaciis amsaxvel im abstrahirebul , azrobriv struqturas, romel ic semantukur konstantadanu invariantad gvevl ineba misi enobrivi gaformebis variantul obis dros.

4. aRniSnul idan gamomdinare, sadisertacio naSromSi absol uturi konstruqciebis Semcvel winadadebas ganvixil avT pol ipropoziciul struqturad, romel Sic mTavari propozicia (head proposition) gaformebul ia qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri urTierTobisaTvis damaxasiaTebel i predikatu-l obis kategoriit, xol o misi msazRvrel i an damazustebel i Tanmxl ebi propozicia (dependant proposition) ki \_ meoradi predikatul obis Semcvel i absol uturi konstruqciit.

5. empiriul i masal is anal izma SesaZl ebl oba mogvca dagveskvna, rom Tanamedrove ingl isurenovan nebismieri Janris teqstSi absol uturi konstruqciebis ori saxe gvxdება: mimReobiani da mimReobis gareSe. **mimReobian absol utur konstruqciebSi** saxeze gvaqvs zmnuri predikatis mxol od deverbali izacia-nominal izacia, ris Sedegadac zmnis piriani formiT gamoxatul i Semasmenel i kargavs predikatul obis gramatikul kategorias, Tumca mimReoba inarcunebs I ogikuri predikatis funqcias da I eqsikur-semantukur mniSvel obas, rac ganapirobebs mis argumentul konfiguracias. **mimReobis gareSe absol utur konstruqciebSi** ki saxeze gvaqvs predikatul i wevris ara deverbali izacia-nominal izacia, aramed misi srul i impl icireba. kvl evam gviCvena, rom aseT impl icirebas ingl isur enaSi eqvemdebareba ori zmna \_ **be** da **have**, roml ebic pro-

poziciis argumentul wevrebs Soris mxol o rel aciur mimarTebebs aR-niSnaven raime maxasiaTebi uri niSnis gareSe, ris gamoc urTierTCa-nacvl ebadni arian.

6. naSromSi absol uturi konstruqciis/konstruqciebis Semcvel martiv winadadebas ganvixil avT rTul i winadadebis sintaqsur sinonimad. Tavad sintaqsur sinonimias ki vafuzhebT komunikaciur-funqciur gagebaze, ramdenadac mas vukavSirebT metyvel i subieqtis komunikaciur intencias da strategiul kompetencias, roml is arsic mdgomareobs metyvel i subieqtis unarSi Tavisi repertuaridan SearCios is saSual ebebi, roml ebic optimal urad Seasrul ebs misi komunikaciuri intenciis ganxorciel ebis funqcias. Sesabamisad, **sintaqsur sinonimebad miviCnevT sintaqsur i donis iseT erTeul ebs, roml ebsac saerTo predikatul - argumentul i propoziciul i konfiguracia da funqciuri daniSnul eba, magram gansxvavebul i subieqturi modal oba da gramatikul i struqtura aqvT, ris gamoc isini erTi semantikuri invariantis sintaqsur variantebad moiazreba.**

7. sinonimuri mimarTebebi rTul winadadebasa da absol uturi konstruqciebis Semcvel martiv winadadebebs Soris naSromSi dasabuTebul ia Semdegi argumentaciiT:

- a) orive sinonimiuri wvili i identuri pol i propoziciul i struq-turis mqonea, ramdenadac orive maTganSi asaxvas hpovebs (nominasi-rebul ia) ori an meti eqstral ingvisturi situacia an xdomil eba. absol uturi konstruqcia warmoadgens nominal izaciis sametyve-l o movl enis Sedegad formirebul sintaqsur transforms, romel -Sic winadadeba, kargavs ra predikatul obis qvemdebarul -Semasmen-l ur gaformebas, erwymis meores rogorc meoradi predikatul o-bis gamomxatvel i propoziciul i struqtura, rac ganapirobebs kidec am tipis winadadebis sintaqsur-semantikur asimetriul obas.
- b) orives SeuZl ia gadmosces droiTi, mizez-Sedegobri vi, pirobiTi da a.S. mimarTebebi obieqturi real obis movl enebs Soris;
- g) orive SeiZl eba CaiTval os erTi semantikuri invariantis samet-yvel o anu verbal ur variantebad. maTgan, absol uturi

kon-struqciis Semcvel martiv winadadebas sintaqsuri sinonimuri opoziciis pragmatikul ad da stilisturad markirebul wevrad ganvixil avT, maSin rodesac rTul i winadadeba aramarkirebul wevrad moiazreba;

xsenebul i sintaqsuri sinonimebi, miuxedavad maTi semantikur-azrob-rivi identobisa, mTel i rigi ganmasxvavebel i niSan-Tvi sebeb iT xasiaTde-bian. maTi ara marto gramatikul i, aramed gansxvavebul i pragmatikul i da stilisturi Seferil oba ganapirobebs mocemul i sinonimuri wyvil idan im sinonimis arCevas, romel ic yvel aze efeqturad uzrunvel yofs metyvel i subieqtis komunikaciuri intenciis real izebas teqstSi, ris gamoc am tipis arCevanis gakeTebas naSromSi ganvixil avT avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis gamovl inebad.

8. absol utur konstruqciaTa l ogikur-semantikur tipol ogias va-fuZnebt maTi nominaciuri aspeqtis kvlevas. enobrivi masalis anal izi cxadyofs, rom miuxedavad imisa, rom absol utur konstruqciebs ganvixil avT lingvopragmatikul wril Si rogorc samyaros subieqturi aRqmis Sedegad formirebul verbal ur konstruqtebs, maTi nominaciuri aspeqti mainc eqvemdebar eba ganzogadebas da sistematizacias. Cvens mier SemuSavebul ma kvlevis meTodol ogiam da konceptual urma aparatma SesaZl ebl oba mogvca mogvexdina absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobriv-l ogikuri Sinaarsis ganzogadeba, romel ic maT propoziciul struqturaSia real izebul i.

9. propoziciis struqturul -semantikuri organizaciis safuZvl ad winamdebare samagistro naSromSi aRebul i gvaqvs simbol uri l ogikis predikatul -argumentul i mdgoma, roml is Tanaxmadac, propoziciis central ur da maorganizebel komponentad mivicnevT predikats, roml is semantikac ganapirobebs mis argumentul konfiguracias, romel Sic predikatsa da arguments / argumentebs Soris arsebul i oTxi tipis l ogikuri urTierTmimarTebebi aisaxeba. esenia moqmedebis anu aqcional obis, proce-sual obis, mdgomareobis da Tvi sobriobis mimarTebebi.

10. kvlevis Sedgad dadginda, rom garkveul i tipis eqstral ingvis-turi referentul i situaci ebi asaxvas hpovebs

absolutur konstrukciaTa garkveuli tipis logikur-semantikur konstrukciebSi. empiriuli masalis analiza asve givcena, rom Tanamedrove inglisur enasi es konstrukciebi gamoiyeneba Ziritadad maxasiaTebluri anu Tvisobrivi situaciebis da xdomilebebis aRsaniSnavad. Sesabamisad, gamovyaviT absolutur konstrukciaTa ori logikur-semantikuri tipi \_ maxasiaTebluri da xdomilebrivi konstrukciebi.

11. **maxasiaTebluri absoluturi konstrukciebi** axdenen winadadebis qvemdebarul -Semasmenlur birTvSi mocemuli msjelobis sagnis kvalificirebas garegnuli nisnebiT da misi Sinagani mdgomareobis mixedviT, ris Sesabamisadac gamovyaviT maxasiaTeblur konstrukciaTa or tipi: eqstensionaluri da intensionaluri. dadginda, rom Tanamedrove inglisur enasi arsebobs eqstensionalur adverbialur konstrukciaTa Semdegi tipebi:

- a) eqstensionaluri absoluturi konstrukciebi subieqtis lokaciuri determinaciiT, romelTa saSualebiTac xdeba referentuli sagnis arwera misi sivrceSi mdgomareobis "geometriuli dazustebiT";
- b) eqstensionaluri absoluturi konstrukciebi subieqtis deskripciu-uli determinaciiT, romelTa saSualebiTac msjelobis sagnis garegnobis arwera xdeba misi ier-saxis, an mis qcevis da Cacmis mane-raze minisnebiT. kvl evam givcena, rom am tipis semantikuri informacii gadmosacemad gamoiyeneba deskripciu konstrukciaTa ori struqturul-semantikuri tipi: konstrukciebi aqcionalur-procesualuri predikaciiT da konstrukciebi Tvisobrivi predikaciiT.
- g) intensionaluri absoluturi konstrukciebi, romel ebic gamoiyeneba qvemdebarul -Semasmenlur birTvSi mocemuli subieqturi wevris sulieri samyaros an Sinagani mdgomareobis ("inner states") dasaxasiaTeblad. dadginda, rom inglisur enasi intensionalur konstrukciaTa sami struqturul-semantikuri tipi gamoiyeneba: konstrukciebi



aqcional ur-procesual uri predikaci iT, Tvisob-rivi predikaci iT da egzistencial uri predikaci iT.

12. maxasiaTebI ur absol utur konstruqciaTa ganxil vam SesaZl eb-I oba mogvca Camogveyal ibebina Semdegi ganzogadeba, rom am konstruq-ciebSi real izebul i propozicia ara marTo gramatikul ad, aramed seman-tikuradac daqvemdebarul ia qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvze, radganac masSi semantikuri subieqti warmodgenil ia mxol od "nawil is" saxiT argument-partitiviT, romelic zedapirul struqturaSi adamiAnis sxedul is sxvadasxva nawil is an organos aRmniSvnel i saxel ebiT eqspl icirdeba, xol o Tavad subieqti "mTel is" saxiT qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvSi figurirebs. aman saSual eba mogvca, rom am tipis absol uturi konstruqciebi Tavisi propoziciul i konfiguraci iT gagvexil a maxasiaTeb-I ur konstruqciebad.

13. **xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebi** ki xdomil ebis nominaciisaTvis gamoiyeneba, ris gamoc maT sakuTari semantikuri subieqti da predikati gaaCniaT. aqedan gamomdinare, es konstruqciebi mxol od gramatikul ad arian daqvemdebarebul i winadadebis qvemdebarul -SemasmenI ur birTvze, maSin rodesac semantikurad isini damoukidebel ni arian. xdomil ebriv absol utur konstruqciaTa sagnobriv-I ogikuri Sinaarsis analizma SesaZl ebl oba mogvca mogvexdina maTi Semdgomi nominaciuri diferencireba. dadgina, rom absol uturi konstruqciebi ZiriTadad gamoiyeneba ori tipis xdomil ebis saxel debisaTvis:

- a) xdomil ebebi, roml is moqmed subieqts adamiAni an sxva sul i eri arseba warmoadgens;
- b) xdomil ebebi, sadac moqmedebis aqtiur Semsrul ebl ad ukve bunebrivi Zal a an movl ena gvevl ineba.

Sesabamisad, pirvel i tipis xdomil ebebis aRmniSvnel konstruqciebs Cven vuwodeT absol uturi konstruqciebi agensuri subieqtiT, xol o meore tipis xdomil ebebis manominiRebel konstruqciebs ki fonur konstruq-ciebad ganvixil avT.

14. xdomil ebriv agensur konstruqciebSi propoziciis pirvel i wevri yovel Tvis warmodgenil ia aqtiurad moqmedi subieqtiT an raime

fsiqikur-emociur mdgomareobaSi myofi cocxal i arsebiT \_ argument-eqsperienseriT, roml ebic enobrivad SeiZl eba gaformebul iqnes saku-Tari saxel ebiT, taqsoniuri da nominal uri arsebiTi saxel ebiT, substanzirebul i zedsarTavi saxel ebiT, kvantorul i erTeul ebiT an metaforul i saxel adi frazebiT. predikatul i wevri ki moqmedebis an procesual obis gamomxatvel i mimReobis awmyo formiT eqspl icirdeba da igi SeiZl eba iyos rogorc monoval enturi, aseve bival enturi (roml is drosac meore adgil i yovel Tvis ivseba argument-paciensiT an l o-kativiT, roml ebic sintaqsur struqturaSi Sesabamisad damatebad an adgil is garemoebad moiazreba).

15. fonuri konstruqciebi gamoiyeneba sxvadasxva saxis bunebrivi movl enebis da xdomil ebebis, garemomcvel i da zogadi xasiaTis im situaciebis aRsaniSnavad, romel Ta fonzec naratiul i teqstis siuJeti viTardeba. agensurisgan gansxvavebiT, am tipis konstruqciebSi moqmedebis aqtiur Semsrul ebl ad moiazreba ara adamiani an sxva cocxal i arseba, aramed bunebis Zal ebi da movl enebi, an samyaros iseTi nawil ebi da ciuri sxeul ebi, rogoricaa mze, mTvare, ca, varskvl avebi, mdinare, okeane da a.S. aqedan gamomdinare, semantikuri struqturis subieqtur wevrad gvevl ineba argument-el ementivi, romel ic subieqts axasiaTebis rogorc raime moqmedebis aqtiur, magram usul o Semsrul ebel s, an rogorc raime mdgomareobaSi myof usul o sagans. Sesabamisad, gamovyofT maT or qvetips:

- a) xdomil ebrivi adverbial uri konstruqciebi aqcional uri predikaciit, roml ebic gamoiyeneba bunebrivi movl enebisa da situaciebis dinamikaSi aRsawerad, ris gamoc maTSi dauSvebel ia mimReobis awmyo formiT gamoxatul i wevris impl icireba;
- b) xdomil ebrivi adverbial uri konstruqcia Tvisobrivi predikaciit, roml ebsic mocemul ia bunebis sxvadasxva Zal ebisa da movl enebis, ciuri sxeul ebisa da samyaros nawil ebis, fl orisa da mdinareebis Tvisobrivi daxasiaTeba, rac Sesabamis gaformebas hpovebs zedsarTav saxel ebsa da mimReobis namyo formaSi, roml ebic sxvadasxva mdgomareobaze miuTitebs.

16. empiriul i masal a izl eva kidev erTi ganzogadebis SesaZl ebl obas. kerZod, bunebis movl enebi da situaciebi xSirad metaforul ad aris mocemul i konstruqciebSi, rasac safuZvl ad udevs metyvel i subieqtis mier samyaros real uri suraTis mifopoeturi aRqma, romel ic Tavis mxriv avtoris esTetur-kognitiuri niWiT da misi poeturi asociaciuri azrovnebis unariT aris ganpirobebul i. aseT dros metyvel eba xdeba uaRresad eqspresiul i da emociurad Seferil i, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs teqstis ormag (sintaqsur da l eqsikur) stil istur marki rebaSi.

17. nebismieri teqstis kiTxva warmoadgens rTul gonebriv process, roml is umTavres mizans warmoadgens mkiTxvel is mier im informaciis (mesij is) aRqma-dekodireba, romel ic avtoris mier aris kodirebul i teqstSi. komunikacia warumatebl ad iTvl eba da Sewydeba, Tu teqsti ar Seicavs axal , aqtual ur informacias. aqedan gamomdinare, uaRresad mniSvnel ovani iyo imis dadgena, Tu rogor xdeba absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT informaciis miwodeba da Semdgomi ganvrcoba teqstSi.

18. absol uturi konstruqciebis informaciul -komunikaciuri aspeqtis kvl evisas vxel mZRvanel obT Cexi enaTmecnierebis maTeziusis, daneSis, firbasis da sxvaTa l ingvisturi koncefciebiT, roml ebic safuZvl ad daedo teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis model irebas. erTi mxriv, kvl evas vafuZnebT maTeziusis mier SemuSavebul i "winadadebis aqtual uri danawevrebis" Teorias, roml is Tanaxmad, komunikaciis procesSi yovel i momdevno winadadeba informaciul pl anSi winamorbeds eyrdnoba, waswevs ra Setyobinebas ukve cnobil i an advil ad misaxvedri punqtidan axal , aqtual ur informaciande. Sesabamisad xdeba winadadebis danawevreba Temad da remad. maTgan Tema gani sazRvreba rogorc gamonaTqvamis amosaval i punqti anu is, ris Sesaxebac Setyobineba keTdeba. umeteswil ad, Tema an ukve cnobil ia komunikantebisaTvis, an mocemul sametyvel o situaciaSi misi dadgena probl emas ar warmoadgens. rema ki im axal informaciaze miuTitebs, risi Setyobinebac xdeba TemasTan dakavSirebiT. maTeziusma warmoaCina, rom SeuZl ebel ia komunikaciis moqceva winadadebis CarCoSi, rac imas niSnavs, rom enobriv erTeul Ta ko-

munikaciur-funqciuri anal izi moitxovs maT ganxil vas ufro maRal , konkretul ad ki \_ teqstobriv doneze.

19. meore mxriv, Cveni kvl evis meTodol ogiur safuZvel s qmnis daneSis mier SemuSavebul i teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis Teoria, roml is mixedviTac komunikaciis procesSi metyvel i subieqtis mier informaciis miwodebis kontrol ireba xorciel deba gamonaTqvam-mesij is Temis SerCeviT da dafiqsirebiT. daneSma da firbasma daamtkices, rom swored Tematuri progresia uzrunvel yofs teqstis Sinagan gabmul obas, maSin rodesac Tema-rematul i distribuciis tipi ganapirobebs misi informaciul i model irebis variaciul obas. Sesabamisad, teqstis Tematuri progresia wamoadgens misi siuJetis maorganizebel RerZs.

20. absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis kvl evis Sedegad warmoCinda teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis struqturul i kanonzomiereba-ni miktoteqstis doneze. kvl evam daamtkica Cveni hipoTezis marTebul oba imasTan dakavSirebiT, rom arsebobs garkveul i kanonzomiereba absol utur konstruqciaTa Cvens mier dadgenil I ogikur-semantikur tipebsa da teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcobis model ebs Soris. kerZod warmoCinda, rom teqstis ganvrcobis sqematuri model ebi gansxvavdeba imis mixedviT, Tu ra tipis absol uturi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT xdeba Tematuri progresia \_ maxasiaTebl uri Tu xdomil ebrivi.

21. kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom gamoyenebis sixSiris koeficientis mixedviT, maxasiaTebl uri absol uturi konstruqciebisTvis tipobrivia teqstis informaciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba model iT \_ **"informaciis Tematuri progresia ganWol i TemiT da rTul i qaxl eCil i remebiT"**, "romel ic mTel isa da nawil is semantikur urTierTobebs efuZneba. Sedegad iqmneba naratiul i Janris monoTematuri mikroteqsti, romel -Sic teqstis iformaciul i ganvrcoba mimdinareobs Tematurad urTierTdakavSirebul maxasiaTebl ur absol utur konstruqciaTa TanmimdevrobiT, roml ebic rTul rematul pikebs qmnian TemasTan mimarTebaSi. meore adgil zea **"informaciis Tematuri progresia ganWol i TemiT da**

**paral el uri qveTemebiT,"** roml ebic zogadi, ufro zustad ki, krebiTi Sinaarsis mqone Temis Semadgenel konstituentebad gvevl ineba. rac Seexeba **"informaciis martiv xazovan Tematur progresias,"** roml is dro-sac remis Tematizacia efuZneba maT Soris arsebul l eqsikur-semantikur izotopias. Kkvl evam gviCvena, rom maxasiaTebi u-ri konstruqciebi nakl ebad funqcionireben teqstis amgvar ganvrcobaSi, rac ganpirobepul ia imiT, rom am model Si absol uturi konstruqciebis raodenoba, faqtiurad, erTiT Semoifargl eba.

22. kvl evam aseve warmoaCina, rom maxasiaTebi urisgan gansxvavebiT, xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT teqstis informa-ciul -komunikaciuri ganvrcoba sqematurad xorciel deba mxo- l od **"sxivuri model iT"**. Ees ganpirobepul ia imiT, rom xdomil ebrivi konstruqciebis saSual ebiT formirebul i mikroteqsti struqturul -semantikurad erTian-deba zogadi Sinaarsis mqone makroTemiT, romel ic l ogikurad gamoiyvaneba winadadebis qvemdebrul -Semasmenl uri birTvi-dan.

23. Cvens mier ganxil ul i model ebi abstrahirebul sqemebs war-moadgenen, roml ebic informaciis ganvrcobis struqturul kanonzomie-rebebs warmoaCenen mxol od mikroteqstis doneze. isini nawil obriv Se-sabamisaobaSi arian teqstis informaciul i ganvrcobis daneSiseul model ebTan, rac winadadebisa da absol uturi konstruqciebis semanti-kur izomorfizmze metyvel ebs.

24. l ingvisturi azrovnebis ganvitarebis Tanamedrove, anTropo-cen-tristul -komunikaciur etapze, absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcio-nirebas teqstSi ganvixil avT sintaqsuris stilistikis Wril Si rogorc avtoris komunikaciuri kompetenciis da strategiis gamoxatul ebas, roml is saSual ebiTac igi axorciel ebs sakuTari esTetur-SemecnebiTi modusis emociur-eqspreziul eqspl ikacias.

25. winamdebare naSromSi sakomunikacio strategias moviazrebT ro-gorc enobriv kompetenciaze dafuZnebul metyvel i subieq-tis/avtoris SemoqmedebiT unars, sakuTari repertuaridan SearCios is enobrivi saSua-l ebebi \_ iqneba es l eqsikuri, struqturul i Tu sti-

listuri – romel Ta erTobl iobac optimal urad uzrunvel yofs misi komunikaciuri intenciis da subieqturi modusis warmatebiT ganxor-ciel ebas.

26. subieqturi modal oba avtoris individual ur SefasebiT damoki-debul ebas gamoxatavs gamonaTqvamSi asaxul i eqstral ingvisturi situa-ciis mimarT, ris Sesabamisadac igi gul isxmobs ara marto Setyobinebis subieqtur kvalifikacias, aramed avtoris emociur reaqciebsac. avtoriseul i modusi gamoxatul ebas hpovebs ara marto teqstis saerTo SinaarsSi, personaJebis saxeebis Seqmnasa da nawarmoebis arqiteqtonikaSi, aramed mis stil istur, semantikur da sintaqsur struqturaciaSi, romel Taganac yvel aze qmediT, magram nakl ebad SesamCnev faqtors sintaqsi warmoadgens.

27. subieqturi modal obis sintaqsur real izeba mis eqspresiul eqspl ikaciaSi mdgomareobs. Tavis mxriv, eqspresiul oba sintaqsur doneze gul isxmobs winadadebis iseT struqturul organizebas, romel ic uzrun-vel yofs gamonaTqvamis emociur da/an l ogikur intensifikacias, asaxavs ra metyveli subieqtis/avtoris damokidebul ebas eqstral ingvisturi referen-tul i situaciis mimarT.

28. l ingvistur l iteraturaSi sintaqsur eqspresiul obis ZiriTad parametread winadadebis struqturas da sigrZes miicneven. empiriul i masal is anal izma ki SesaZl ebl oba mogvca dagveskvna, rom ingl isurenovan naratiul teqstSi orive maTganis real izebaSi udidesi roli miuZRvis nominal izaciis sametyvel o movl enas da mis Sedegad warmoqmnil absol utur konstruqciebs, roml ebic stil isturad arian markirebul i, gaaCniaT ra subieqturi modal obis matarebel i konotaciuri datvirTul oba.

29. Sesabamisad, absol uturi konstruqciebi warmogvidgeba avtoris komunikaciuri strategiis sintaqsur-stil isturi saSual ebad, roml is ga-moyenebiTac igi axdens sakuTari esTetur-SemecnebiTi modal obis eqspre-siul ad gamoxatvas. empiriul i masal is transformaciul i anal iziT dava-sabuTeT, rom naratiul mxatvrul teqstSi erTidaigive azris eqspl ika-ciis sintaqsur variantul obis dros, swored absol uturi konstruqcie-bis gamoyeneba xdis

winadadebas stil isturad markirebul s, matebs ra mas emociur Seferil obas da eqspresiul obas, maSin rodesac qvemdebarul -Semasmenl uri predikatul obiT gaformebul i gamonaTqvami mxol od faqte-bis konstataci iT Semoifardgl eba.

30. kvl evam aseve gviCvena, rom absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcio-nireba teqstSi umTavresad ori saxiT xdeba:

- gankerZoebul ad, damouki debel i gamonaTqvamis saxiT;
- rTul i adverbial uri wevris funqci iT, roml is saSual ebi-Tac sintaqsurad martivi winadadeba semantikurad asimetriul , pol i-propoziciul struqturad gardai qmneba.

absol utur konstruqciaTa funqcionirebis aRniSnul i tipebis saerTo, integral ur Tvisabad avtoriseul i modusis gamomxatvel i eqspresiul oba gamovyaviT, xol o diferencial ur maxasiaTebel ebl ad ki am modal obis emo-ciur-SefasebiTi da emociur-kognituri aspeqtebi miviCnieT.

31. empiriul i masal is anal izma absol uturi konstruqciebis damouki debel winadadebad gamotanis saintereso Tavisebureba warmoaCina. kerZod, emociuri xasiaTis naratiul teqstSi nominal izebul i konstruqcia-winadadebebis gamoyeneba emfatikurad gamoyofs da mkiTxvel is yurad-Rebas miapyrobs sinamdvil is iseT movl enebsa da xdomil ebebze, roml ebic avtoris cnobierebaSi dafiqsirebul ia rogorc gansakuTrebul i emociuri datvirTul obis mqone cxovrebi seul i detal ebi. magram, xazgasmiT unda aRiniSnos, rom am tipis winadadebebi mxol od sintaqsur-stil isturad mar-kirebul sametyvel o, e.w. language-in-use konstruqtebs warmoadgenen da ara enis sistemur erTeul ebs.

32. ingl isurenovani naratiul i teqstis anal izma absol utur konstruqciaTa kidev erTi Tavisebureba gamoavl ina. es aris avtoriseul i modusis kognituri aspeqtis emociurobis real izeba pol i-propoziciul i, magram sintaqsurad martivi winadadebiT, romel Sic absol uturi konstruqciebi rTul i adverbial uri wevris funqcias asrul eben, axdenen ra qvemdebarul -Semasmenl ur birTvSi mocemul i msjel obis sagnis sxvadasxva parametriT kval ifikacias an referentul i eqstralingvisturi situaciis Tanmxl ebi xdomil ebebiT dazustebas.

33. kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom absol uturi konstruqciebis Tanmimdevrul i gamoyeneba erTi winadadebis fargl ebSi qmnis Tematurad daxurul msj el obaTa j aWvs, anu mikroteqsts, romel ic stil isturad markirebul sintaqsur paral el izms qmnis, rac Txrobas ritmul obas da emociur-eqspresiul obas sZens.

34. Cvens mier moZiebul i mikroteqstebis anal izma warmoaCina, rom maTi warmoqmna, rogorc wesi, xuTi an Svidi absol uturi konstruqciis fargl ebSi xdeba, rac srul SesabamisobaSia mil erisa da ingves fsiqo-l ingvistur TeoriebTan imasTan dakavSirebiT, rom winadadebis struqturul ad gamarTul ebel wevrTa ricxvi ar unda aRematebodes adamianis operatiul i mexsierebis SesaZl ebl obas, romel ic tol fasia  $7 \pm 2$  mokl e Setyobinebisa. Tumca, mxatvrul naraciaSi Cven Segvxda mikroteqstebi, roml eblc struqturirebul i iyo ufro meti absol uturi konstruqciebis aranJirebiT.

35. kvl evam gviCvena, rom winadadebis teqstad gardaqmna SesaZl ebel ia rogorc maxasiaTebl uri, aseve xdomil ebrivi absol uturi konstruqciebiT. fonuri konstruqciebiT warmoqmnil i mikroteqstebis interpretaciam, roml ebSic moqmedebis aqtiur Semsrul ebl ad sxvadasxva bunebrivi Zal a/movl ena an ciuri sxedul ebi gvevl ineba, kidev erTi Teoriul i ganzogadebis SesaZl ebl oba mogvca, romel ic maT stil istur ormag markirebul obas warmoaCens \_ l eqsikurs da sintaqsur. kerZod, bunebis movl enebi da situaciebi umeteswil ad metaforul ad aris mocemul i absol utur konstruqciebSi, ramdenadac maTSi real izebas hpovebs avtoris mier samyaros poeturi aRqma, romel ic misi esTeturi kogniciiT da asociaciuri azrovnebis unariT aris ganpirobebul i. amavdroul ad, avtori sakuTari azris eqspl ikacias axdens absol uturi konstruqciebis gamoyenebiT, ris Sedegadac Txroba xdeba uaRresad eqspresiul i da emociurad Seferil i, rac gamoxatul ebas hpovebs teqstis ormag, sintaqsur da l eqsikur stil istur markirebaSi.

36. bunebrivia, rom absol uturi konstruqciebis aranJirebiT Seqmnil i winadadeba-mikroteqsti uaRresad rTul i struqturaciiT xasiaTdeba, ramdenadac kvl evis Sedegad dadginda, rom Tavad absol uturi konstruqcia SeiZl eba ganivrcos da dazustes sxva propoziciiT,



რაც გამოხატულ ეხება სინტაქსურ-სემანტიკურ კონფიგურაციას. არნისნულიდან გამომდინარე შეიძლება ითქვას, რომ იკმნება იერარქიული, ორმაგი დაკვმდებარებულ ობიექტურ სტრუქტურა, რის შესაბამისად აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციების სასუალებით უზრუნველყოფენ მიკროტექსტს განვიხილავთ, ერთი მხრივ, როგორც მთლიანად ტექსტის კომუნიკაციურ-კომპოზიციურ ელემენტს, ანუ ტექსტს ტექსტის; ხოლო მეორე მხრივ, როგორც ავტონომიურ ერთეულს საკუთარი სტრუქტურით, რომელიც თავად იკვმდებარებს მასში შემავალ სიდასტრუქტურულ ელემენტებს.

37. მიგვაჩნია, რომ უნდა დავანახოთ მიკროტექსტის რანგის აბსოლუტური კონსტრუქციების გამოყენებით უზრუნველყოფენ ავტორის კომუნიკაციური ინტენციისა და ესტეტურ-სემანტიკური მოდის რეალიზების სტილისტურ სტრატეგიას, რამდენადაც ნომინალიზებულ სტრუქტურებს პარალელური არანჟირებით იგი ყველა ტექსტის სინტაქსურ-ინტონაციურად მარკირებულ რიტმულ ობიექტს, ანუ პროზა პოეზიას ერეკის, რაც ტერმინული ემოციური ობიექტის დაკვმდებარების სენსიბილურობის გამოხატულებაა.

FACULTY OF EDUCATION AND SCIENCES  
DEPARTMENT OF EUROPEAN STUDIES

Nino Samnidze

Linguosemiotic and stylistic peculiarities  
of absolute constructions in the English literary  
narrative texts

10.02.04 -- Germanic linguistics (Anglistics)

AbstractA

of the dissertation submitted to gain the academic degree of  
Doctor of Philology

Research supervisor: Nino Kirvalidze  
Doctor of Philological Sciences,  
Professor

BATUMI 2012

# INTRODUCTION

**Relevance of the research.** One of the linguistic peculiarities of the genre-stylistic typicality of English literary narrative texts is the abundant use of so called absolute constructions that makes the narration expressive and emotional. Besides this, the analysis of empirical data shows that these constructions are of paramount importance in textbuilding, since, due to their specific sign nature, they can be used successively in a sequential order within the structure of one sentence which results in converting this sentence into a microtext, marked stylistically with syntactic parallelism. To substantiate this statement we provide a microtext in which the narration is carried out with the help of the successive use of six absolute constructions:

“That purpose was accomplished. It should have been allowed to run down and then stop, (1) **the driver asleep at the wheel**, (2) **the passengers sitting docilely with their mouths wide open waiting for their bus to fly away**, (3) **the estate left unfinished**, (4) **the shops shuttered and overrun with rats**, (5) **the un-milked cows lowing in agony with swollen udders**, (6) **the dogs and cats running wild and bloody-mouthed.**”

(Braine J., “Room at the Top”, pp. 241-242)

However, in linguistic literature the study of absolute constructions has been limited so far to determining their grammatical (to be more precise, syntactic) functions in a sentence. As a result, a number of interesting problems have been left beyond the interest scope of scholars. We think some of them call for immediate attention and this predetermines the relevance of our research:

1. In Anglistics the linguistic status of absolute constructions has not been defined yet as, due to their specific structure, some linguists consider them as word combinations which perform the functions of a complex adverbial member in the syntactic structure of a sentence (Leech 1989; Maclin 2004; Blokh 1983; Kaushanskaya, Kovner et al. 1963; Ganshina & Vasilevskaya 1964; Gordon E.M., Krilova 1973; Бескровная 1974; Блиндус 1975; Венгерова 1965; Гордон 1960; ), others treat them as subordinate clauses in a complex sentence (Есперсен 1958; Curme 1961;

Greenbaum & Quirk 1991; Biber, Conrad & Leech 2003; Волкова 1970); and only very few scholars regard these constructions as independent sentences (Poutsma 1929; Onions 1932; Scheurweghs 1997; Tallerman 1998; Комиссарова 1982; Сазонова 1990; Кулагин 1974; Туранский 1968).

2. The designative (i.e., nominating, denotative) aspect of these constructions also requires a special study. We think that the analysis of empirical material will enable us to reveal and generalize those structural and semantic features of absolute constructions that will serve as parameters for their differentiating into logical-semantic types.
3. It is necessary to research the specific role played by absolute constructions in the process of textbuilding, namely, in converting a sentence into a polypropositional microtext which is characterized by syntactic and semantic asymmetry.
4. The functioning of absolute constructions in the communicative-informational development of the text is also very interesting to be studied. We think there should be certain interdependence between the logical-semantic types of these constructions and the models of informational development of the text.
5. And finally, it is cardinally important to research the stylistic aspect of the functioning of absolute constructions in English narrative texts since it is connected with such pragmatic factors as an author's aesthetic-cognitive subjective modality and his/her communicative strategy. Accordingly, it's necessary to determine the essence of this strategy and reveal the stylistic relevance of absolute constructions in its realization. We consider that the author's subjective modality finds its manifestation not only in the content, character presentations and architectonics of the literary work but also in the stylistically marked syntactic structuring of the text which, in our opinion, represents one of the effective factors in textcreation.

At the present stage of the development of linguistic thought the application of the **interparadigmatic methodology** of research makes the study of the above enumerated aspects of absolute constructions quite possible. It implies three-dimensional linguosemiotic analysis of these constructions both at the sentence and textual levels via systemic-structural, cognitive-semantic and anthropocentric-communicative paradigms of research of lingual units. This enables us to reveal and generalize those structural-semantic, textbuilding and pragmatic peculiarities of absolute constructions the set of which predetermines their functional-stylistic relevance to literary narrative texts.

**The aim** of the present work is to carry out the research of absolute constructions with the help of the three-dimensional, that is, Pierce-Morrisean model of semiotic analysis, implying the integral study of their semantic, syntactic and pragmatic aspects, on the basis of which the following **specific objectives** have been attained:

- a) we have defined the specific sign status of absolute constructions and determined their place in the hierarchy of lingual units;
- b) we also investigated the nominating (i.e., designative) aspect of absolute constructions on the basis of which the differentiation of absolute constructions into logical-semantic types and subtypes has been carried out;
- c) taking into consideration the sign peculiarities of each semantic type of absolute constructions, we have revealed their specific role in textbuilding, that is, in converting a sentence into a polypropositional microtext and worked out structural-semantic models of such sentence-microtexts which incorporate absolute constructions within their structure;
- d) we have also researched the role of absolute constructions via functional perspective of a sentence which enabled us to define the models of communicative-informational development of the text with the help of these constructions;
- e) finally, we have studied and generalized functional-stylistic peculiarities of absolute constructions in connection with the subjective modality of an author as well as his or her communicative intention and strategic competence. The analysis of this aspect of absolute constructions is of paramount importance since their functional-stylistic peculiarities create the genre-stylistic typicality of literary narrative texts.

**The scientific novelty and theoretical value of the present work** are determined by the fact that the research of the above-mentioned problems with the help of the interparadigmatic methodology enabled us to work out the theory that revealed specific sign features of absolute constructions and their unique role not only in different dimensions of textbuilding process but in the strategic realization of the author's aesthetic-cognitive modality and communicative intention as well. We hope that our doctoral thesis will make its modest contribution to the improvement and refinement of the general theory of the English language.

**The practical value of the research** lies in the fact that it presents interesting material both for teaching the English language and for such theoretical courses as the theory of English grammar, stylistics and text interpretation. The same material as well as the general conclu-

sions and findings of the research will be useful to professional translators in translating English absolute constructions adequately into Georgian.

**The research has confirmed our principle hypothesis** concerning the linguistic status of absolute constructions, according to which they represent language-in-use constructs created by the act of nominalization. As a result, the predicate in absolute constructions is devoid of modal and temporal characteristics of the finite form of the verb that brings about the loss of communicative autonomy (that is, the ability of transmitting information independently), though the constructions retain the binary subject-predicate semantic structure that of the proposition with appropriate intonation contour, reflecting in its structure the core semantic relations of target situation or event. Therefore, we consider absolute constructions as language-in-use constructs that occupy an intermediate position between the sentence and the phrasal levels in the hierarchical system of lingual signs. Due to their specific sign peculiarities, in literary narrative texts absolute constructions either participate in the process of text-building converting a simple sentence into a polypropositional microtext, or can be detached as independent sentences according to the author's communicative intention and strategy.

We presumed that such functional peculiarities of absolute constructions are predetermined by the fact that, together with the factual information, they can realize in their structure both the author's communicative intention and the emotional-evaluative aspect of his/her subjective modality and cognition. Our presumption has been substantiated by the analysis of the empirical material which has proved that in various explication of one and the same thought it is the phenomenon of nominalization that adds emotional colouring and expressiveness to the sentence thus making the narration stylistically marked.

The research is carried out on the examples selected from different narrative texts by the 20-th century American and British writers during which we employed such **concrete methods of linguistic analysis** as componential, transformational, structural-syntactic and informational modelling as well as the contextual-semantic analysis of text interpretation.

**The structure** and volume of the work are consistent with the aim and objectives of the research. The dissertation consists of an introduction, four chapters and conclusion followed by lists of references and literary sources (163 printed pages).

**In the introduction** we give arguments for the choice of the research problem, define the aim and objectives of the research, focus on its scientific novelty and relevance as well as on its theoretical and practical values. In the introduction we also formulate the interparadigmatic methodology of research and outline the concrete methods that are necessary for carrying out three-dimensional linguosemiotic analysis of the target lingual units.

**In the first chapter – “Theoretical premises for the linguosemiotic research of absolute constructions”** we work out the set of concepts required for the interparadigmatic study of absolute constructions. For this purpose, we reviewed and critically generalized the linguistic theories connected with our problem of research. We also defined the notions of predicativity and predication, proposition and its argument-predicate configuration, determined the essence of the phenomenon of nominalization and its connection with syntactic synonymy, revealed syntactic-semantic asymmetry of absolute constructions as well as their structural types.

**The second chapter – “Logico-semantic typology of absolute constructions in the English literary narrative texts”** is devoted to the study of their designative (nominative) aspect. We carry it out in the context of a container sentence (i.e., a sentence which incorporates an absolute construction/constructions) on the basis of those core semantic relations that exist between the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence and absolute constructions. This enables us to reveal those peculiarities that serve as structural-semantic parameters for the semantic typology of absolute constructions. The application of contextual-semantic and componential analyses makes it possible to define linguosemiotic peculiarities for each type that are preconditioned by the variety of referential target situations and events reflected in the structure of absolute constructions.

**In chapter three – “The role of absolute constructions in the informational-communicative development of the text”** – the research moves on to the textual level since it aims to reveal functional peculiarities of absolute constructions in the process of converting a sentence into a microtext. This chapter focuses on the informational potential of absolute constructions during which we refer to Functional Sentence Perspective Theory worked out by the Prague linguistic school. The research reveals the interdependence and regularities existing between the logical-semantic types of absolute constructions and the universal models of informational-communicative development of the text.

**The fourth chapter – “Functional-stylistic peculiarities of absolute constructions in English literary narrative texts”** logically sums up the research. Stylistic aspect of absolute constructions is reviewed via anthropocentric-communicative paradigm of linguistic studies which implies the analysis of the target lingual units in the context of such pragmatic factors as the author’s subjective modality as well as his or her communicative intention and strategy that find their realization in the aesthetic and stylistically marked syntactic structuring of the text. The research has revealed a certain interdependence between the logical-semantic types of absolute constructions and their functional-semantic peculiarities that makes the narration dynamic or static, on the one hand, and emotive and expressive, on the other.

**The conclusion** summarises the main findings and results of the research.

**Approbation of the work.** The main findings and results of the research were presented as papers at international and university scientific conferences organised and conducted by Shota Rustaveli and Akaki Tsereteli State Universities during the period of 2007-2010. The doctoral thesis was discussed and approved at the meeting of European Studies Department at Shota Rustaveli State University on July 18, 2011 (Minutes № 16.).

## THE BRIEF CONTENT OF THE WORK

### **Chapter I. “Theoretical premises for the linguosemiotic research of absolute constructions.”**

It is devoted to defining the linguistic status of absolute constructions and working out the set of concepts that is necessary for carrying out the research. We have already pointed out that in Anglistics the linguistic status of absolute constructions has not been defined yet, as due to their specific structure some linguists consider them as word combinations which perform the function of a complex adverbial member in the syntactic structure of a sentence (Leech 1989; Maclin 2004; Blokh 1983; Kaushanskaya, Kovner et al. 1963; Ganshina & Vasilevskaya 1964; Gordon E.M., Krilova 1973; Бескровная 1974; Блиндус 1975; Венгерова 1965; Гордон 1960; ), others treat them as a subordinate clause of a complex sentence (Есперсен 1958; Curme 1961; Greenbaum & Quirk 1991; Biber, Conrad & Leech 2003; Волкова 1970); and only very few scholars regard these constructions as independent sentences (Poutsma 1929; Onions 1932; Scheurweghs 1997; Tallerman 1998; Комиссарова 1982; Сазонова 1990; Кулагин 1974; Туранский 1968).

We don't agree to any of these viewpoints as we consider that, different from a sentence, absolute construction can't perform independently communication due to the factor that it does not contain a finite form of the verbal predicate in its structure. However, there are cases when an absolute construction becomes so detached that it is presented as an independent sentence. Cf.:

Disjointed pictures flashed, one by one through my bewildered mind. **Maxim sitting in the car beside me in the south of France.**



(Daphne Du Maurier, "Rebecca", p. 110)

We share the opinion of M. Blokh who views this type of sentence as language-in-use phenomenon completely dependent grammatically and semantically on the context despite its graphic typography and intonation contour (Блох 1977).

Neither can we equate absolute constructions to word-combinations since they differ from each other by the following structural and semantic features:

1. Absolute constructions have propositional structure with its own subject-predicate semantic relations due to which they can designate extralinguistic situations or events in their structural configuration while word-combinations are devoid of this ability for they don't have propositional structure; instead, they are based on modifying semantic dependencies designating attributive relations.
2. Absolute constructions can be expanded structurally according to the referential target situation whereas word-combinations do not permit such an expansion of their structures. Cf.:

**"Bosinney having expressed the wish to show them the house from the copse below, Swithin came to a stop."**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man Of Property", p. 141)

3. The first component in absolute constructions can be represented by such dummy structural elements as it and there which is quite impermissible for word-combinations. For instance:

a. "I saw a large pub standing a little off the road. I went in; **it being Thurday**, it was nearly empty".

(Braine J., "Room at the Top", p. 293)

b. "**There being nothing eatable within his reach**, Oliver replied in the affirmative".

(Dickens Ch., "The Adventures of Oliver Twist," p. 93)

The critical review and generalization of linguistic literature and the application of transformational analysis of empirical data enabled us to determine the linguistic status of absolute constructions and **define them as language-in-use constructs created by the act of nominalization. As a result, the predicate in absolute constructions loses modal and temporal characteristics of the finite form of the verb that brings about the loss of communicative autonomy (that is, the ability of transmitting information independently), though the constructions retain the subject-predicate binary semantic structure that of the prop-**

osition with appropriate intonation contour, reflecting in its structure the core semantic relations of target situation or event. Therefore, absolute constructions occupy an intermediate position between the sentence and the phrasal levels in the hierarchical system of lingual signs. We consider them as complex adverbial members of the syntactic structure of the sentence with the help of which the author either qualifies one of the components of the target referential situation reflected in the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence or expands the target situation itself making it more precise by creating panoramic background of events and situations with the help of absolute constructions.

Accordingly, we consider the sentence with absolute constructions as a polypropositional container sentence in which the kernel proposition is represented by the grammatical subject-predicate combination while dependant propositions are represented by absolute constructions in which secondary predication is realized. Below, we provide a polypropositional container sentence with five absolute constructions:

He (Swithin) sat down by the oak tree, in the sun; square and upright, (1) **with one hand stretched out resting on the knob of his cane**, (2) **the other planted on his knee**, (3) **his fur coat thrown open**, (4) **his hat, roofing with its flat top the pale square of his face**, (5) **his stare, very blank, fixed on the landscape**.

(Galsworthy J., "The Man Of Property", p. 141)

**Structural types of absolute constructions.** The analysis of empirical data ebaled us to conclude that in English narrative texts one can meet two structural types of absolute constructions: with the participle and without it. **Absolute participial constructions** are created as a result of the deverbalization-nominalization of the verbal predicate during which it loses the categories of person-number, tense and mood of grammatical predicativity though the participle retains the function of a logical predicate with its lexical-semantic meaning that pre-determines its argument configuration. Cf.:

Before Archie could pick her up, Melanie fainted. Then a hubbub ensued,  
(1) **Archie picking her up**, (2) **India running to the kitchen for the water**, (3)  
**Pitty and Scarlett fanning her and slapping her wrists**.

(M. Mithchell, "Gone with the Wind," p. 671)

**Absolute constructions without participle** are created by the full reduction of the verbal predicate in their surface structure whereas it is always implied in the semantic structure. The research showed that in Modern English only two verbs BE and HAVE can be subjected to full implication, however they can be easily reconstructed in case of necessity, as it is illustrated in the examples giver below:

St. Louis was a lighthearted town in the French tradition, **a fiddle in every house.** > St. Louis was a lighthearted town in the French tradition, **there was a fiddle in every house.**

**Syntactic synonymy and absolute constructions.** In the second half of the 20-th century American scholars Harris ((Harris 1957) and Chomsky (Chomsky 1965) worked out a transformational method the application of which makes it possible to consider sentences with different grammatical structures but identical essential meaning as syntactic synonyms. We base syntactic synonymy on functional-communicative understanding of its notion since we relate it to an author's communicative intention and strategic competence which imply the language user's ability to select those tools from their repertoire that would enable them to realise their communicative intention with maximum effectiveness.<sup>17</sup> Accordingly, we consider as syntactic synonyms those units of syntactic level that have the identical predicate-argument propositional configuration but different grammatical structures with different subjective modality and stylistics. Therefore, they can be viewed as syntactic variants of common semantic invariant. For instance:

He saw a long procession of people coming across the dunes, **(1) all of them carrying parcels and bundles and (2) some of them pulling carts** (Maurier D.D., "Rebecca.", p.291). < > She saw a long procession of people coming across the dunes; **(1) all of them were carrying parcels and bundles and (2) some of them were pulling carts.**

## **Chapter II. "Logical-semantic typology of absolute constructions in the English literary narrative texts"**

This chapter is devoted to the study of their designative (nominative) aspect. We have carried it out in the context of a container sentence (i.e., a sentence which incorporates an absolute construction/constructions) on the basis of those core semantic relations that exist between the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence and absolute constructions. This enabled us to reveal those structural-semantic peculiarities that serve as parameters for the semantic ty-

---

<sup>17</sup> Analogous definition of syntactic synonymy can be found in N.Nijaradze, Communicative competence and syntactic synonymy as a psycholinguistic phenomenon. An abstract of the doctoral dissertation, Akaki Tsereteli State University, Kutaisi, 2010.

polology of absolute constructions. The application of contextual-semantic and componential analyses made it possible to define linguosemiotic peculiarities for each type that are preconditioned by the variety of referential real-world situations and events reflected in the propositional structure of absolute constructions. For the structural analysis of absolute constructions we employ the methodology of symbolic logic worked out by Fillmore (1968), according to which the organizing kernel of the proposition is represented by a predicate whose semantics predetermines its argument configuration, while each argument is characterized by its semantic role (i.e., “deep case”) in relation to the predicate.

The research showed that in English literary narrative texts absolute constructions function to designate qualifying situations or events of the real world. Accordingly, we differentiate between two main logical-semantic types of absolute constructions: qualifying and event constructions.

1. **Qualifying absolute constructions** define the subject matter contained in the kernel of the sentence by its external features or inner state. On this basis we have subdivided qualifying constructions into extensional and intensional subtypes that are structurally realized in locative (a), actional-processual (b), qualitative (c) and existential (d) predications. Cf.:

- a) June stood at the fireplace, **with a foot on the fender and an arm on the mantelpiece.**

(Galsworthy J., “The Man of Property”, p. 135)

- b) By late afternoon he came he came up the trail, **his tawny hair blowing in the breeze.**

(Stone I., “Immortal Wife”, p. 416).

- c) She lay in bed in her night-gown, **her slender body hideous and distorted.**

(Mitchell M., “Gone with the Wind”, p. 291)

- d) The same look was on the faces of all the women as the song ended, **tears of pride on cheeks, smiles on lips, deep hot glow in eyes.**

(Mitchell M., “Gone with the Wind”, p. 145)

Qualifying absolute constructions are semantically and grammatically dependant on the subject-predicate syntactic kernel of the sentence since the semantic relations between them reflect “part-whole” relations. This implies, that the subject matter is represented in absolute constructions by so called “argument-partitive” explicated in the surface structure by the names designating different parts or organs of the target object, whereas the subject matter as a “whole” figures in the kernel of the sentence (In linguistic literature this kind of semantic relations are known as “split semantic subject” - Lyons 1977: 311- 317).

2. **Event absolute constructions.** Different from the qualifying ones, event constructions have their own semantic subject and predicate that enables them to designate events and situations in real world. As a result, they depend upon the syntactic kernel of the container sentence only grammatically while semantically they are quite independent. The propositional analysis of the empirical data showed that event constructions can be subdivided into agentive and panoramic (i.e., background) subtypes.

**In agentive absolute constructions** the subject member of the proposition is mostly represented by an agent indicating an active doer of an action, or by an experiencer, that is, a living being in some psychological-emotional state. Accordingly, the subject member of the proposition can be explicated in the surface structure of these constructions either by proper names (a), common nouns(b), substantivised adjectives (c), quantifiers (d) or metaphorical phrases (e) while the semantic predicate is always explicated by the present participle forms of action or process verbs:

- a) They parted at St. Paul's, **Soames branching off to the station, James taking his omnibus westwards.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 299)

- b) In the midst of cheering from the East India ships in the river, **the band playing "God save the King", the officers waving their hats, and the crews hurrahing gallantly**, the transports went down the river and proceeded to Ostend.

(Thackeray W.M., "Vanity Fair", p. 92)

- c) The animals had been frightened, cold, ravenous, wild as forest creatures, **the strong attacking the weak, the weak waiting for the weaker to die so they could eat them.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind," p 399)

- d) The devoted maiden friends came now from their rooms, **each wearing a differently coloured frock.**

(Galsworthy J., "The Man of Property", p. 189)

- e) They had made short work of the snowshoe rabbit, these dogs that were ill-tamed wolves; and they were now drawn up in expectant circle, **the two devils fighting desperately.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 49)

**Panoramic (background) absolute constructions** are used to designate different natural phenomena, events or situations against the background of which the plot of the narrative develops. The main peculiarity of these constructions lies in the fact that the subject member in their propositional structure is represented by an argument-element indicating an unanimate active doer of some action or process, or a thing in some state like natural forces or phenomena, celestial bodies, parts of the universe (e.g., the sun, the moon, the sky, rivers, oceans), etc. Accordingly, we have pointed out two types of panoramic (background) absolute constructions:

1. **Panoramic background constructions with actional predication**, which are employed to describe natural phenomena and situations in dynamics that makes the implication of the present participle predicate impermissible. Cf.:

The creeks crook their way down into the little river, **the river crawling through the woods like a green alligator.**

(Capote T., "The Grass Harp," p. 58)

2. **Panoramic background constructions with qualitative predication**, that are used to describe natural phenomena or situations according to some features with the help of adjectives or the past participle for of the predicate. Cf.:

On the opposite slope of the watershed they came down into a level country and ran steadily hour after hour, **the sun bright overhead.**

(London J., "The Call of the Wild", p. 85)

### **Chapter III. "The role of absolute constructions in the informational-communicative development of the text"**

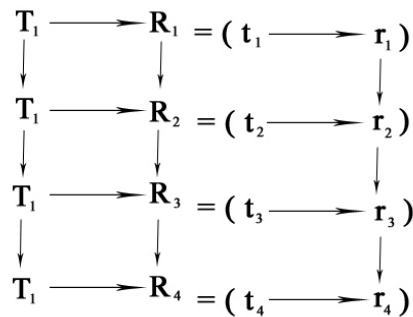
In this chapter the research moves on to the textual level since it aims to reveal functional peculiarities of absolute constructions in the process of informational-communicative development of the text. The study focuses on the informational potential of absolute constructions during which we refer to the Functional Sentence Perspective Theory worked out by the scholars belonging to the Prague Linguistic School (Daneš 1974, Firbas 1986). According

to this theory, each sentence functionally proceeds from the previous one pushing the information from the given or known topic, called the theme, to the actual, new information called the rheme. Therefore, the organization of information in the text is determined by the arrangement of utterance themes while rhemes push the message forward.

The research has confirmed our hypothesis that there is a certain interdependence and regularities between the logical-semantic types of absolute constructions and the universal models of informational-communicative development of the text. In other words, the models of communicative development of the text vary and this variation depends on the type of absolute constructions that participate in the thematic progression of the text.

The analysis of empirical data has revealed that according to the application frequency rate it is most typical for qualifying absolute constructions to participate in the communicative development of the text according to the model of **“thematic progression of information with a vertical (constant) theme with complicated “split rhemes”** based on “part-whole” semantic relations which results in producing a monothematic narrative microtext. The peculiarity of this model lies in the fact that the information unfolds in it by a sequence of thematically interrelated qualifying absolute constructions that create “split rhematic peaks” (i.e., with their own themes and rhemes) in relation to the theme. Graphically, this model can be represented by this scheme:

**Scheme 1**



We can observe this model of thematic progression of the text with the help of qualifying absolute constructions in the narrative microtext given below:

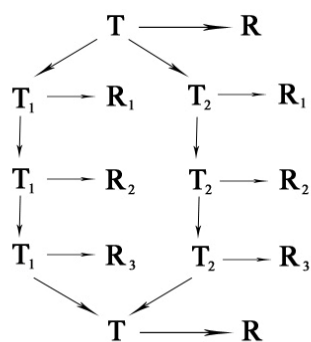
As Jessie stepped into the room she caught a picture: Lieutenant John Charles Fremont on a high stool leaning over the table, (1) **a heavy drawing pencil in his right hand**, (2) **the widespread fingers of his left hand holding down the pages of a journal**; (3) **his shirt sleeves rolled up high**, (4) **his plain Army shirt**

**open at the throat, (5) his dark hair ruffled and falling slightly over his brow, (6) his face filled with the intensity of the man who is devoted to the job on hand.**

(Stone, I. "Immortal Wife," p. 28)

According to the application frequency, the second model of the communicative development of English literary narrative texts with the help of qualifying absolute constructions is **"the thematic progression of the text with parallel theme-rheme development of the themes constituting the microtheme as a whole"**. This model can be represented by this scheme:

**Scheme 2**



To illustrate the above mentioned model of the informational-communicative development of the text we provide an example from "Jennie Gerhardt" by Theodore Dreiser:

**They** stood before each other now, (1) **Lester** pale and rather flaccid, (2) **Robert** clear, wax-like, well-knit and shrewd; (3) **Robert** the clean, decisive man, (4) **Lester** the man of doubts. (5) **Robert** the spirit of business energy and integrity embodied, (6) **Lester** the spirit of commercial self-sufficiency, looking at life with an uncertain eye. **Together they made a striking picture.**

( Dreiser, T., Jennie Gerhardt, p. 200)

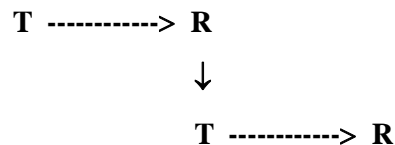
This textual segment represents a microtext in which the information unfolds according to the thematic progression of the text with parallel theme-rheme development of the themes constituting the microtheme as a whole. The theme of the message is introduced by the pronoun *they*, anaphorically referring to the Kane brothers - Lester and Robert whereas the rhemes are



represented by six qualifying absolute constructions containing their personal contrastive characterizations. These constructions with their own theme-rheme relations push the message forward on the vertical axis to the final phrase which logically summarizes the microtext by presenting the brothers again jointly as one whole, making a striking picture.

The analysis of the language material has shown that the functioning of qualifying absolute constructions is rather restricted in the communicative development of the text by the model of “**simple linear progression of information**” during which the rheme or rhematic complex of the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence becomes the theme of a qualifying absolute construction following it. The thematization of the rheme is lexically based on semantic isotopy, that is, on semantic relations between words. The number of qualifying absolute constructions functioning in this pattern of thematic progression of information is limited to one, and it can be graphically represented by this scheme where the vertical arrow indicates the process of the thematization of the preceding rheme:

### Scheme 3



We substantiate this theoretical finding with the empirical data in which the informational development of the text is organized according to the simple linear progression of the text:

12. The hospitals stank of gangrene, **the odor assaulting her nostrils long before the doors were reached.**

(M. Mitchell, “Gone with the Wind”, p. 135)

13. She went on deck in time to watch the tropical sunrise, **the sun bursting above the horizon as though it were shot out of cannon.**

(Stone, I. “Immortal Wife,” p. 247)

It is apparent that the thematization of the rheme in the above-given examples is based on the semantic isotopy realized via the following lexical transitions (transformations):

**Rheme (Rhematic complex) -----> Theme (Thematic complex)**

1. (R) **stank** of gangrene -----> (T) **the odor** (R) assaulting her nostrils;
2. (R) to watch the tropical **sunrise** -----> (T) **the sun** (R) bursting above the horizon;

The research has also revealed that, different from qualifying absolute constructions, event constructions participate only in “**the radial informational-communicative development of the text**”. This is predetermined by the fact that the cohesion and coherence (i.e. structural-semantic connectedness) of the microtext, which is produced by a sequence of thematically interrelated event constructions, are created by the hypertheme that is logically derived from the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence while its constituent subthemes figure in absolute constructions, each having its own rheme or rhematic complex carrying some message about the theme it refers to. Consider the text which is built with the help of event absolute constructions:

They remembered how Washington had treated them when they left, (1) **with few people calling**, (2) **the army wanting no part of their indicted brother**, (3) **the Cabinet officers remaining away for fear of embarrassing the administration**, (4) **the congressmen unwilling to take sides**.

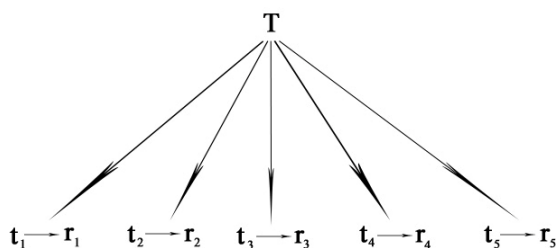
(Stone, I., “Immortal Wife”, p. 300)

This example represents a polypropositional but syntactically simple sentence which is expanded to such degree with the help of four event absolute constructions designating the situation in Washington at the moment of the departure of the main heroes that it turns into a microtext. Each absolute construction carries independent message informing the reader about the particulars of the general situation in Washington, that: a) only few people visited them; 2) the army officers didn’t want to communicate with the accused officer; 3) the Government members didn’t visit them either in order not to embarrass the administration; 4) neither did the congressmen visit them as they did not want to take positions. Therefore, it is obvious that each absolute construction has its own logical (semantic) subject and predicate and, accordingly its own theme-rheme distribution. They are all interconnected by the hypertheme – “The situation in Washington”, which is logically derived from the subject-predicate kernel of the microtext and this wholeness of the text is underlined grammatically as all the absolute constructions syntactically depend on the kernel of the sentence as complex adverbial members of

its structure, creating a polypropositional sentence-microtext which is represented as a separate paragraph in the macrotext.

The radial organization of the informational-communicative development of the text can be graphically presented by this scheme:

**Scheme 4**



We finish this chapter of dissertation by the theoretical generalization that all the models that have been discussed in it represent only abstract schemes revealing structural regularities of information development on the microtextual level. They correlate with the Danešian universal models of the communicative development of the text and this confirms once again our hypothesis concerning the semantic isomorphism that exists between sentences and absolute constructions despite their belonging to different levels in the hierarchical system of lingual signs.

#### **Chapter IV. “Functional-stylistic peculiarities of absolute constructions in English literary narrative texts”**

The fourth, summarizing chapter of the present work is devoted to the study of functional-stylistic aspect of absolute constructions in literary narrative texts. We analyse stylistic aspect of absolute constructions via anthropocentric-communicative paradigm of linguistic thought as the manifestation of the author’s communicative competence and strategy in explicating his/her subjective aesthetic-cognitive modality in a most effective and expressive way.

Having critically reviewed the works by such prominent scholars as Hymes (1974), Canale and Swain (1980), БЕЛЛ (1980), Savignon (1972), Stern (1983), Habermas (1970) and Georgian researcher Nijaradze (2010), we worked out our own definition of the notion of

communicative strategy which seems more acceptable for our research goals. We consider **the notion of communicative strategy as the author's creative ability, based on his or her linguistic competence, to choose from their repertoire those language means – be it of lexical, grammatical, structural or stylistic nature – the set of which optimally ensures successful realization of his / her communicative intention and aesthetic-cognitive subjective modality.**

At the same time, we share the viewpoints of Russian scholars Kukharenko (Кухаренко 1988), Galperin (Гальперин 1981), Turaeva (Тураева 1986) and Dolinin (Долинин 2010) concerning the essence of subjective modality. These linguists regard that an author's subjective modality finds its manifestation not only in the content, character sketches or architectonics of a literary text, but in its stylistics and syntactic structuring as well, the latter being the most effective but the least conspicuous factor among them.

Syntactic realization of subjective modality finds its manifestation in its expressive explication, that is, syntactic expressiveness which is first of all revealed through the structure and length of a sentence. The research has shown that in literary narrative texts the greatest role in creating both of them is played by absolute constructions whose stylistic functioning in the text mainly occurs in two ways:

- 1) in a detached position, that is, in the form of an independent sentence;
- 2) in the function of a complex adverbial member with the help of which syntactically simple sentence is converted into a semantically asymmetrical, polypropositional structure.

### **1) Absolute constructions in the form of independent sentences**

While analyzing stylistic functioning of absolute constructions in the form of independent sentences we focus on two main moments.

**a) The subtextuality (implicationality) of an absolute construction-sentence which is connected with an author's subjective modality.** We provide an example which illustrates this feature of absolute construction-sentence:

Jessie got home as quickly as possible, refused dinner and went straight to bed, lying as still and lifeless as a corpse. **John coming home under arrest!**

(Stone I., "Immortal Wife", p. 156)

This textual segment represents an emotional piece of narration in which the author acts as a third-person omniscient narrator who gives a panoramic view of the world of the story, looking into many characters and into the broader background of a story. An omniscient narrator can tell feelings of every character. Accordingly, his subjective modality is realized in the text via two types of narration.

- The first represents a single-plane narration, which explicitly expresses the narrator's own emotional-evaluative modality; it is explicated in the first sentence together with the factual information (*Jessie got home as quickly as possible, refused dinner and went straight to bed, lying as still and lifeless as a corpse*) and is easily accepted by the reader.
- The second is a two-plane narration, during which the story-teller speaks simultaneously from his own and from a character's perspectives. Having assumed the form of an inner speech of the main character, the narration of the author turns into two-plane in the second sentence creating a stylistically marked and connotationally rich subtext with the syntactic and intonation expressive means (*John coming home under arrest!*) in which the character's emotions and feelings are woven.

Accordingly, in this two-plane narration the author encodes two types of information: a) factual, which is explicated in the sentence that John was coming home under arrest, and b) modal, which is implied in the subtext. In this case it is Jessie's negative emotions and feelings caused by John's arrest – fear, agitation, worry, and incredibility of this fact. But for the nominalization of the utterance and its representation in the form of an absolute construction-sentence, this modal information would have been lost together with the implicational subtext.

**b) The author's cognitive emotionality and absolute constructions in the form of independent sentences.** There are cases when the use of absolute constructions in the form of independent sentences emphatically points out and directs the readers' attention to the events and situations of reality that are fixed like film shots in the author's memory as the life details of particular emotional significance. For instance:

I remember every minute of our departure. **Jasper, knowing something was wrong, as dogs always do. Trunks being packed. Cars being brought to the door. Dogs standing with their drooping tails, dejecting eyes, wandering back to their baskets in the hall when the sound of the last auto dies away.**

We consider such mode of syntactic explication of thought as the marker of the author's individual style and communicative strategy with the help of which he/she makes the narration, respectively the text, both static and emotionally coloured. Yet, it should be stressed that this types of sentences represent syntactically and stylistically marked language-in-use constructs, and not the systemic units of language.

## **2) The role of absolute constructions in converting a sentence into a microtext**

The analysis of English narrative texts has revealed one more peculiarity of absolute constructions. It concerns the realization of the author's cognitive modality by a syntactically simple but semantically polypropositional sentence in which absolute constructions function as complex adverbial members which either qualify the subject matter contained in the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence as one of its component by different parameters, or make the extralinguistic situation designated by the kernel more concrete by introducing other events or situations that accompany it. The introduction of absolute constructions expands the sentence to such degree that it converts into a polypropositional meaningful whole, that is, a microtext which is stylistically marked by syntactic parallelism that makes the narration rhythmical and emotional-expressive.

According to the psycholinguistic theories worked out by V. Ingue and J. Miller, the number of a sentence members, that serve to complicate its structure, should not exceed the operational ability of a human which equates to  $7 \pm 2$  short messages (Миллер 1964; Ингве 1979). However, our research has revealed that in English literary narrative texts one can often meet microtexts that are structured by the sequential arrangement of more absolute constructions than the mentioned quantity indicated by these scholars.

It is natural that a sentence-microtext, created by the sequential arrangement of absolute constructions, is characterized by an extremely complicated structure as the analysis of the empirical data showed that an absolute construction itself can be expanded or modified by another proposition or a clause and this process finds its manifestation in the complicated or complex syntactic-semantic configuration of the produced hybrid sentence-microtext which is organized by the principle of bilateral hierarchy. This implies that such a sentence-microtext can be considered, on the one hand, as a communicative-compositional element of the whole

text, that is, text in text, and as an autonomous unit with its own structural organization in which the grammatical subject-predicate kernel dominates syntactically incorporated structural elements. We provide an example to substantiate this theoretical statement:

Scarlett sat in the window of her bedroom that midsummer morning watching the merry cavalcade, that streamed gaily out Peachtree road, (1) **girls cool in flowered cotton dresses, with light shawls, bonnets and mitts to protect their skins and little parasols held over their heads,** (2) **elderly ladies placid and smiling amid the laughter and carriage-to-carriage calls and jokes,** (3) **convalescents from the hospitals wedged in between stout chaperons and slender girls who made great fuss and to-to over them,** (4) **officers on horseback idling at snail's pace beside the carriages –** (5) **wheels creaking,** (6) **spurs jingling,** (7) **gold braid gleaming,** (8) **parasols bobbing,** (9) **fans swishing,** (10) **negroes singing.**

(Mitchell M., "Gone with the Wind", p 137)

This textual segment represents an extremely dynamic and expressive sentence-microtext which is created by the sequence of ten event absolute constructions. The hypertheme – "the merry cavalcade" – that serves as an organizing axis for these constructions is given in the subject-predicate kernel of the sentence whereas the chain of the events, constituting the referential space of this hybrid sentence, is explicated by the sequential arrangement of the absolute constructions which results in creating a microtext marked by syntactic parallelism. The peculiarity of this parallelism lies in the fact that the configuration of the absolute constructions in them undergo gradual reduction which ends up in a binary (i.e., two-member) structure, thus proportionally increasing the dynamism of the narration.

We regard the transformation of a sentence into a status of microtext with the help of absolute constructions as the stylistic strategy of the realization of an author's communicative intention and his/her aesthetic-cognitive modality since by the parallel arrangement of the nominalized structures they create syntactically and intonationally marked rhythm of the text in which the proze merges into poetry thus making the narration emotional and expressive.

X X X

Such are the main results of our doctoral work. We hope they reasonably substantiate and confirm the principle hypothesis of the research concerning the linguosemiotic essence of absolute constructions, their logical-semantic, informational, textual and stylistic peculiarities the set of which we consider as the manifestation of an author's strategic competence in realizing his/her communicative intention and subjective modality.



## gamoyenebul i samecniero l iteratura:

1. **gamyrel iZe, T. z. kiknaZe, i. Saduri, n. Sengel aia**, Teoriul i enaT-mecnierebis kursi. Tbil isi, 2003.
2. **kirval iZe n.** gramatikis Tanamedrove Teoriebi (sauniversiteto kursi ingl isuri fil ol ogiis special obis magistrantebisa da doqtorantebisaTvis). Tbil isi, il ia WavWavaZis saxel mwifo universitetis gamomceml oba, 2008.
3. **kirval iZe n.** nominal izacia, rogorc avtoriseul i modal obis sintaqsur-stil isturi gamoxatul ebis saSual eba ingl isurenovan naratiul teqstSi. // "ena, Targmani, l iteratura", tomi X. Tbil isis il ia WavWavaZis saxel obis enisa da kul turis saxel mwifo universitetis gamomceml oba: "ena da kul tura". Tbil isi, 2005: 101 – 114.
4. **kirval iZe n. kobaxiZe S.** metaforul i azrovneba da xatovani Sedarerebebi (Tanamedrove ingl isurenovani prozis masal aze). Tbil i-sis il ia WavWavaZis saxel mwifo universitetis gamomceml oba: "ena da kul tura", Tbl isi, 2006.
5. **l ebaniZe g.** komunikaciuri l ingvistika. Tbil isis il ia WavWavaZis saxel obis enisa da kul turis saxel mwifo universitetis gamomceml oba: "ena da kul tura", Tbil isi, 2004.
6. **martaSvil i q.** bibliur al uziaTa l ingvostil isturi funqciebi ingl isurenovan mxatvrul prozaSi. fil ol ogiis mecnierebaTa kandidatis samecniero xarisxis mosapovebl ad warmodgenil i di-sertaciis avtoreferati. iv. javaxiSvil is saxel obis Tbil isis saxel mwifo universiteti. Tbil isi, 2003.
7. **niJaraZe n.** sakomunikacio kompetencia da sintaqsuris sinonimia, rogorc fsiqol ingvisturi probl ema. fil ol ogiis doqtoris akademiuri xarisxis mosapovebl ad warmodgenil i disertaciis avtoreferati. akaki wereTl is saxel mwifo universitetis humani-tarul mecnierebaTa fakul teti, quTaisi, 2010.

8. **Aarts B.** English Syntax and Argumentation. Modern Linguistics Series. London: MacMillan Press, 2001.
9. **Abdesslem, H.** *Communication Strategies or Discourse Strategies in Foreign Language Performance?* International Review of Applied Linguistics (IRAL), XXXIV/1, 1996: 49-61.
10. **Adger D.,** Trousdale G. *Variation in English syntax: theoretical implications.* English Language and Linguistics, 11 (2), 2007: 76-94.
11. **Anderson J. M.** The Grammar of Case: Towards a Localistic Theory. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971.
12. **Austin J.L.,** How to do things with words, London: "Oxford University Press", 1962.
13. **Bach E.** HAVE and BE in English syntax. // "Language", vol. 43, # 2, pt. 1: 462-485, Baltimore, 1967;
14. **Bachman L. F.** *Fundamental Considerations in Language Testing.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1990.
15. **Bachman L. F., Palmer A.S.** *Language Testing in Practice.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1996.
16. **Bagaric V. and Djigunovic, J. M.** "Defining Communicative Competence.// *Metodika*, 8(1), 2007: 94-103.
17. **Beaugrande R. & W. Dressler,** An Introduction to Text Linguistics. 1981. Digital version 2002.
18. **Biber D., Conrad S., Leech G.** - Student Grammar of Spoken and Written English. Longman: Pearson Education Limited, 2003.
19. **Blokh M.** - A Course in Theoretical English Grammar. Moscow: Высшая школа, 1983.
20. **Bloomfield L.,** Language. New York, 1933.
21. **Canale M. and Swain M.** Theoretical Bases of Communicative Approaches to Second Language Teaching and Testing. Applied Linguistics 1(1), 1980.

22. **Canale M.** *From communicative competence to communicative language pedagogy.* in Richards J.C. and Schmidt R.W. (eds) *Language and Communication.* New-York: Longman Group Limited, 1983.
23. **Chomsky N.** *Syntactic structures.* The Hague: Mouton, 1957.
24. **Chomsky N.** *The logical structure of linguistic theory.* New York: Plenum, 1975.
25. **Chomsky N.,** *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax.* Cambridge, Massachusetts: The MIT Press, 1965.
26. **Clark E.V.** *Locationals: existential, locative and possessive constructions.* - In: Greenberg J.H. (ed.), "Universals of Human Language," vol. 4. *Syntax.* Stanford University Press, California, 1978: 85-125.
27. **Croft W.** *Syntactic Categories and Grammatical Relations.* Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1991.
28. **Cruse D. A.** *Some Thoughts on Agentivity.* *Journal of Linguistics* 9, 1973.
29. **Cruse A.** *Meaning in Language: An Introduction to Semantics and Pragmatics.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000.
30. **Curme G.O.,** *A grammar of the English language, pt. II, syntax.* N.Y.,1961.
31. **Daneš, F.** *Functional Sentence Perspective and the Organization of the Text.* - In: F. Daneš (ed.), *Papers on Functional Sentence Perspective,* Prague: Academia / The Hague: Mouton, 1974: 106 -128.
32. **Dowty, D. R.** *Thematic Proto-Roles and Argument Selection.* *Language* 67, 1991.
33. **Ervin Tripp S. M.** *Children's sociolinguistic competence and dialect diversity.* In: Gordon, I. U. (Ed.), *Early childhood education: The seventy-first yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1972: 123-160.
34. **Evans G.,** *Pronouns, quantifiers and relative clauses.*//*Canadian journal of philosophy,* №3, 1997: 467-536.
35. **Fillmore C. J.** *The Case for Case Reopened.* *Syntax and Semantics* 8: *Grammatical Relations.* New York: Academic Press, 1977.

36. **Fillmore C. J.** *The Case for Case*. In: Bach E. and Harms R.T. (eds.) *Universals in Linguistic Theory*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston. 1968: 1-80.
37. **Firbas, J.**, On defining the theme in functional sentence analysis. // *Travaux Linguistiques de Prague*, # 1. Prague, 1964: 267-280.
38. **Firbas, J.**, On the dynamics of written communication in the light of the theory of Functional Sentence Perspective. - In: C. Cooper & S. Greenbaum (eds.), *Studying Writing: Linguistic Approaches*. Beverlie Hills: Sage, 1986: 40 – 71.
39. **Fromkin V., Rodman R. & Hyams N.** – *An Introduction to Language*. Seventh Edition. USA, Thomson: Heinle, 2003.
40. **Ganshina M, Vasilevskaya N.** *English Grammar*. Higher School Publishing House, 1964.
41. **Goldberg A.** *Constructions: A Construction Grammar Approach to Argument Structure*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1995.
42. **Gontarski S.**, Samuel Beckett's Short Proze. - **In:** Samuel Beckett. *The Complete Short Prose 1929 - 1989*, (2nd edition), New York: "Grove Press Books", 2004.
43. **Gordon E.M., Krilova I.P.**, *The English verbals*, M., 1973.
44. **Greenbaum S. & R. Quirk**, *A Student's Grammar of the English language*. New York-London: Longman, 1995.
45. **Habermas J.** *Toward a Theory of Communicative Competence*. In: Dreitzel H.P. (ed.) *Recent Sociology*. New York: Macmillan, 1970.
46. **Hall Partee B.** On the requirement that transformations preserve meaning. – In: Fillmore Ch.J. and T.D. Langedoen (eds.), *Studies in linguistic semantics*. N.Y.-Chicago-London, 1971: 45-52.
47. **Halliday M.** Notes on Transitivity and Theme in English, part 2. // *Journal of linguistics* # 3, 1967: 177-274.
48. **Harris A. C., Campbell L.** *Historical syntax in cross-linguistic perspective*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
49. **Harris R.** *Synonymy and linguistic analysis*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1973.

50. **Harris Z.S.**, Co-occurrence and transformation in linguistic structure, "Language", vol. 33, No. 3 (Part 1), 1957: 283 - 340.
51. **Harris, Z.S.**, Discourse Analysis. // Language, vol. 28, 1952: 1 – 30.
52. **Hawkins R.** *Learning Strategies*. In: Johnson, K., Johnson, H. (eds) Encyclopedic Dictionary of Applied Linguistics. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers Ltd., 1998.
53. **Here and there. Cross-linguistic studies on deixis and demonstration.** Amsterdam – Philadelphia, 1982.
54. **Hymes D.H.** *Foundations in Sociolinguistics: an Ethnographic Approach*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1974.
55. **Hymes D.H.** *Models of the Interaction of Language and Social Life*. In: Gumperz J.J. and Hymes D. H. (eds.) Directions in Sociolinguistics: the Ethnography of Communication New York: Holt Rinehart and Winston In'c., 1972.
56. **Hymes D.H.** *On Communicative Competence*. In: Pride J.B. and Holmes J. (eds) Sociolinguistics Selected Readings. Harmondsworth: Penguin Education, 1971.
57. **Jackendoff, R. S.** Semantics and cognition. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press. 1983.
58. **Jarvella, R.J. and W. Klein** (Ed.), Speech, place and action. Studies in deixis and related topics. Chichester-New York-Toronto, 1982.
59. **Kaushanskaya V., Kovner R. et all.**, A Grammar of the English Language, Leningrad: Higher School Publishing House, 1963.
60. **Khaimovich B.S., Rogovskaya B.I.**, A course in English grammar. Moscow: Higher School Publishing House, 1987.
61. **Kirvalidze N.** A University Course in Text Linguistics (For MA and PhD students of English philology). Tbilisi: Ilia Chavchavadze State University Publishing House, 2008.
62. **Kirvalidze N. and Inauri N.** Object-Logical Typology of Anthroponyms in the English Language. // Bulletin of the Georgian Academy of Sciences, Volume 155, # 2, Tbilisi, 1997: 307 - 311.

63. **Kirvalidze N. and N. Inauri**, Semiological Typology of Anthroponyms in Modern English. // Bulletin of the Georgian Academy of Sciences, Volume 160, # 3, November - December, Tbilisi, 1999: 586 - 591.
64. **Klement K.C.** *Synonymy, Sentence Structure and Lambda Conversion*. 2005 accessed 25 August 2006; available from <http://www-unix.oit.umass.edu/~klement/syn-conv.pdf>.
65. **Leech G.**, *An A-Z of English Grammar and Usage*. London-Melbourne-Auckland, 1989.
66. **Lock G.** *Functional English Grammar. An introduction for second language teachers*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996.
67. **Lurie Y.** Inner States. // "Mind", vol. LXXXVIII, No. 350, April 1989: 241-257.
68. **Lyons J.** *Language and Linguistics (An Introduction)*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
69. **Lyons J.** *Semantics*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977.
70. **Maclin A.**, *Reference Guide to English: A Handbook of English as a Second Language (Second edition)*, USIA Publications, Washington DC., 2004.
71. **Mathesius V.** *A Functional Analysis of Present Day English on a General Linguistic Basis*. Edited by Vachek J., translated by Dušková. The Hague - Paris: Mouton, 1975.
72. **Onions S.C.** *An Advanced English Syntax*. London, 1932.
73. **Pollard, C., Sag, I.** *Head-Driven Phrase Structure Grammar*. Stanford: Center for the Study of Language and Information, 1994.
74. **Poutsma H.** *A Grammar of Late Modern English*. Groningen, 1929.
75. **Radford, A.** *Syntactic Theory and the Structure of English: A Minimalist Approach*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
76. **Radford, A.** *Syntactic Theory and the Structure of English: A Minimalist Approach*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
77. **Saraceni M.** Meaningful form: transitivity and intentionality. *ELT J* 62:164-172, 2008.

78. **Saraceni M.** Meaningful form: transitivity and intentionality. *ELT J* 62:164-172, 2008.
79. **Savignon S.J.** *Communicative Competence: An Experiment in Foreign Language Teaching*. Philadelphia: Center for Curriculum Development, 1972.
80. **Savignon S.J.** *Communicative Competence: An Experiment in Foreign Language Teaching*. Philadelphia: Center for Curriculum Development, 1972.
81. **Scheurweghs G.** *Present-Day English syntax*. London, 1997.
82. **Searle J.R.**, *Speech acts: an essay in the philosophy of language*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1969.
83. **Stenius E.** Syntax of symbolic logic and transformational grammar. // "Synthese", vol. 26, # 1, October 1973: 56-78.
84. **Stern H. H.** *Fundamental Concepts of Language Teaching*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1986
85. **Tallerman M.** *Understanding Syntax*, London: Arnold, 1998.
86. **Tarone E., Yule G.** *Focus on the Language Learner*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1989.
87. **Taylor J. R.** *Cognitive Grammar*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002.
88. **Tesnière L.**, *Esquisse d'une syntaxe structurale*, Paris, 1953.
89. **Thorne J.P.** On the grammar of existential sentences. – In: Proceedings of the 4-th International Congress for Logic, Methodology and Philosophy of Science. Bucharest 1971. North-Holland Publishing Company, Warszawa-Amsterdam-london, 1973: 863-881.
90. **Van Valin R. D.** Semantic Parameters of Split Transitivity. *Language* 66: 221-60, 1990.
91. **Wagner J., Firth A.** *Communication Strategies at Work*. In: Kasper G., Kellerman, E. (eds.) *Communication Strategies: Psycholinguistic and Sociolinguistic Perspectives*. New-York: Addison Wesley Longman Limited, 1997.
92. **Webster's Third New International Dictionary of the English Language**. USA, 1991.
93. **Widdowson H.G.** *Linguistics*. Oxford University Press, 1997.

94. **Widdowson, H.G.** *Exploration in Applied Linguistics 2*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1983.
95. **Yule G.** *Pragmatics*. Oxford University Press, 1996.
96. **Алисова Т. Б.**, Опыт семантико-грамматической классификации простых предложений. // ВЯ, # 2, 1970: 91-98.
97. **Апресян Ю.** К построению языка для описания синтаксических свойств речи. – В кн.: Проблемы структурной лингвистики 1972. Москва 1973: 279-325.
98. **Арнольд И.В.** *Стилистика Современного Английского Языка*. Ленинград, 1981.
99. **Арутюнова Н. Д.**, Предложение и его смысл (Логико-семантические проблемы). Москва: «Наука», 1976.
100. **Арутюнова Н. Д.**, Лингвистические проблемы референции – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. 13: Логика и лингвистика (Проблемы референции). Москва: «Радуга», 1982: 5-40.
101. **Балли Ш.**, *Общая лингвистика и вопросы французского языкознания*. Москва: «Наука», 1955.
102. **Бархударов Л. С.**, *Структура простого предложения современного английского языка* Москва: «Высшая школа», 1966.
103. **Белл Р.** *Социолингвистика: Цели, Подходы и Проблемы*. Москва: “Международные отношения”, 1980.
104. **Бенвенист Э.**, *Общая лингвистика*. Москва: «Прогресс», 1974.
105. **Бескровная Л. Н.**, Предложно-именные словосочетания типа With+N+X в современном английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Москва, 1974.
106. **Блиндус Е.С.**, Потенциально-предикативные словосочетания в английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Москва, 1975.
107. **Богданов В. В.**, Семантико-синтаксическая организация предложения. Ленинград: «Высшая школа», 1978.



108. **Венгерова С.**, Причастные обороты в современном английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Москва, 1965.
109. **Вендлер З.**, Сингулярные термы. – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. 13: Логика и лингвистика (Проблемы референции). Москва: «Радуга», 1982: 203-236.
110. **Волкова С. С.**, К вопросу об обязательности и факультативности придаточных предложений. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Киев, 1970.
111. **Воронцова Г. Н.**, Вторичный предикат в английском языке // ИЯШ, # 6, 1950: 46-56.
112. **Гак В.**, К проблеме семантической синтагматики - В кн.: Проблемы структурной лингвистики 1971. Москва 1972: 367-395.
113. **Гак В.**, Онтологические и прагматические логические классы в тексте. - В кн.: Язык как коммуникативная деятельность человека. М., 1987, с. 49 – 57.
114. **Гальперин И.**, Текст как объект лингвистического исследования. Москва: «Наука», 1981.
115. **Гордон Е. М.**, К вопросу о структуре и функциях абсолютной конструкции в английском языке. // Уч. Зап. 1, МГПИИЯ, том 23, 1960: 77-102.
116. **Долгих Н.**, Семантическому полю глаголов эмоций в современном английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Тбилиси, 1970.
117. **Доннелан К. С.**, Референция и определённые дескрипции. – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. 13: Логика и лингвистика (Проблемы референции). Москва: «Радуга», 1982: 134-178.
118. **Есперсен О.**, Философия Грамматики. Москва: «Наука», 1958.
119. **Ингве В.**, Гипотеза Глубины. – В кн.: Новое в лингвистике, Москва: «Радуга», 1979: 126-138.
120. **Кацнельсон С. Д.**, Типология языка и речевое мышление. Ленинград: «Наука», 1972.
121. **Кирвалидзе Н.**, Семантика и текстообразующие функции английских дейктических слов. Тбилиси: «ТГУ», 1981.

122. **Кобозева И.**, «Теория речевых актов» как один из вариантов теории речевой деятельности. - В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. XVII: «Теория речевых актов», Москва: «Прогресс», 1986, с. 7-21.
123. **Колосова Т. А.**, Семантические отношения в сложных предложениях. // НДВШ, ФН, 1972, # 5: 61-72.
124. **Колшанский Г.В.**, Коммуникативная функция и структура языка. Москва: «Наука», 1984.
125. **Комиссарова Ю.И.**, Причастное предложение в английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Москва, 1982.
126. **Кондаков Н. И.**, Логический словарь, М.: «Наука», 1975.
127. **Кулагин А. Ф.**, Об отношении бессоюзных сложных предложений к категориям сочинения и подчинения. // НДВШ, ФН, 1974, # 6: 82-88.
128. **Кухаренко В.**, Интерпретация текста. Ленинград: «Просвещение», 1988.
129. **Лингвистический энциклопедический словарь.** Москва: «Советская Энциклопедия», 1990.
130. **Макаров М. Л.**, Основы теории дискурса, Москва: ИТДГК «Гнозис» 2003.
131. **Максимов Л.Ю.**, О грамматической синонимии в русском языке. Москва, 1966
132. **Максимова Е. Д.**, Предложения с контактными осложняющими членами в современном английском языке. – В кн.: Синтаксис предложения и сверхфразового единства. Ростов-на-Дону, 1977: 31-42.
133. **Матезиус В.**, О так называемом актуальном членении предложения. – В кн.: Пражский лингвистический кружок (Сборник статей). Москва, 1967: 239-245.
134. **Миллер Дж.**, Магическое число семь плюс или минус два. О некоторых пределах нашей способности перерабатывать информацию. – В кн.: Инженерная психология. Москва: «Наука», 1964: 94-118.
135. **Мурзин Л. Н., Шарина О. М.**, Деривация структур сложноподчиненных предложений в русском языке. Пермь 1971.

136. **Норман Н. Р.**, Некоторые особенности английского языка как HAVE-языка. – В сб.: Проблемы языкознания и теории английского языка. Вып 4, 1978: 77-94.
137. **Орданьян Л. Д.**, К проблеме синонимии сложносочиненных и сложноподчиненных предложений в современном английском языке. – В кн.: Синтаксис предложения и сверхфразового единства. Ростов-на-Дону, 1977: 84-93.
138. **Оссовская М. И.**, Развитие синонимии придаточных предложений времени и причины и соответствующих им причастных оборотов в английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Ленинград, 1963.
139. **Падучева Е.В.**, О семантике синтаксиса. Материалы к трансформационной грамматике русского языка. Москва, 1974.
140. **Падучева Е.В.**, Высказывание и его соотносённость с действительностью. Референциальные аспекты семантики местоимений. Москва: «Наука», 1985.
141. **Пешковский А. М.**, Принципы и приемы стилистического анализа и оценки художественной прозы. Москва: Госиздат, 1930.
142. **Почепцов Г. Г.**, Конструктивный анализ структуры предложения. Киев, 1971.
143. **Рассел Б.**, Дескрипции. – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. 13: Логика и лингвистика (Проблемы референции). Москва: «Радуга», 1982: 41-54.
144. **Сазонова Н.М.**, К вопросу теории предложения (на материале английского и украинского языков). Киев, 1990.
145. **Серль Дж. Р.**, Референция как речевой акт. – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. 13: Логика и лингвистика (Проблемы референции). Москва: «Радуга», 1982: 179-202.
146. **Серль Дж. Р.**, Что такое речевой акт? – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. XVII: Теория речевых актов. М.: «Прогресс», 1986: 151-169.
147. **Смирницкий А. И.** Синтаксис английского языка. Москва: Издательство литературы на иностранных языках, 1957.
148. **Солганик Г.**, Синтаксическая стилистика. Москва: «Высшая школа», 1991.

149. **Солнцев В. М.**, Язык как системно-структурное образование. Москва: "Наука", 1977.
150. **Строссон П. Ф.**, Идентифицирующая референция и истинное значение. – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике, вып. 13: Логика и лингвистика (Проблемы референции). Москва: «Радуга», 1982: 55-86.
151. **Сусов И. П.**, Ситуация как означаемое предложения на реляционном уровне. – В кн.: Вопросы английской и французской филологии. Тула, 1983: 25-48.
152. **Трухин Н.З.**, Придаточные предложения и предикативные сочетания со значением причины как потенциальные члены синонимических рядов в современном французском языке. – В кн.: Проблемы синтаксиса. Москва, 1973: 154-174.
153. **Тураева З.**, Лингвистика текста (Текст: структура и семантика). Москва: «Просвещение», 1986.
154. **Туранский И. И.**, Коммуникативно-синтаксические модели двух составных безглагольных предложений в современном английском языке. Автореферат диссертации кандидата филол. наук. Москва, 1968.
155. **Уфимцева А.А.**, Лексическое значение. Принцип семиологического описания лексики. М.: «Наука», 1986: 117-124.
156. **Хомский Н.**, Аспекты теории синтаксиса. Москва: «Радуга», 1972.
157. **Хомский Н.**, Синтаксические структуры. – В кн.: Новое в лингвистике. Вып. 2. М., 1962: 412-527.
158. **Храковский В. С.**, Трансформация и деривация синтагматики - В кн.: Проблемы структурной лингвистики 1972. Москва 1973: 489-507.
159. **Хэррис З.С.**, Совместная встречаемость и трансформация в языковой структуре. – В кн.: Новое в зарубежной лингвистике. Вып. 2. М., 1962. с. 528-636.
160. **Шагуновский, И.**, Синтаксически обусловленная многозначность (имя номинального класса → имя естественного класса). // ВЯ, 1993, №2: 73 – 80.

161. **Шведова Н. Ю.**, О соотношении грамматической и синтаксической структуры предложения. – В кн.: Славянское языкознание. VII Международный съезд славистов. Доклады советской делегации. Москва, 1973.
162. **Шендельс Е. И.**, Грамматическая синонимия. Автореферат диссертации доктора филологических наук. Москва, 1974.

### **Matvrul wyaroTa sia:**

1. **Beckett S.**, One evening. - In: Samuel Beckett. The Complete Short Prose 1929 - 1989, (2nd edition), New York: "Grove Press Books", 2004.
2. **Braine J.**, "Room at the Top", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1981.
3. **Caldwell E.**, "Wild Flowers". – In: Modern American Short Stories, Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1978.
4. **Capote T.**, "The Grass Harp," Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1987.
5. **Capote T.**, "The Grass Harp", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1974.
6. **Dickens Ch.**, "The Adventures of Oliver Twist", Penguin Popular Classics, 1994.
7. **Dreiser, T.**, Jennie Gerhardt, Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1976.
8. **Fitzgerald F.S.**, "Great Gatsby", Penguin Books, 1990.
9. **Galsworthy J.**, "The Man of Property", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1974.
10. **Hemingway E.**, "A Farewell to Arms." Moscow: Progress Publishers, 1980.
11. **Hemingway E.**, "The Snows of Kilimanjaro", - In: Modern American Short Stories, Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1978.
12. **Huxley A.**, "Crome Yellow", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1980.
13. **Jerome J.**, "Three Men in a Boat", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1984.
14. **Jerome J.**, "Three Men in a Boat", Penguin Popular Classics, 1994.
15. **London J.**, "The Call of the Wild. White Fang", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1978.
16. **Maurier D.D.**, "Rebecca", Penguin Books, 1995.
17. **Mitchell M.**, "Gone with the Wind", Penguin Books, 1995.

18. **Stone I.**, "Immortal Wife", N.Y., 1998.
19. **Thackeray W.M.**, "Vanity Fair", Penguin Popular Classics, 1994.
20. **Warren R.P.**, "All the King's Men", Moscow: "Progress Publishers", 1984.